



Contact: Jane Creer
Direct : 020 8132 1211
e-mail: jane.creer@enfield.gov.uk
Democracy@enfield.gov.uk

THE CABINET AGENDA

**Wednesday, 14th September, 2022 at 7.00 pm in the Conference
Room, Civic Centre, Silver Street, Enfield, EN1 3XA**

Membership:

Councillors : Nesil Caliskan (Leader of the Council), Ergin Erbil (Deputy Leader of the Council), Abdul Abdullahi (Cabinet Member for Children's Services), Chinelo Anyanwu (Cabinet Member for Public Spaces, Culture and Local Economy), Alev Cazimoglu (Cabinet Member for Health and Social Care), Susan Erbil (Cabinet Member for Licensing, Planning and Regulatory Services), Rick Jewell (Cabinet Member for Environment), Tim Leaver (Cabinet Member for Finance and Procurement), Gina Needs (Cabinet Member for Community Safety and Cohesion) and George Savva MBE (Cabinet Member for Social Housing)

Associate Cabinet Members (Invitees)

Councillors : Mustafa Cetinkaya (Enfield South East), Ayten Guzel (Non-geographical), Ahmet Hasan (Enfield North) and Chris James (Enfield West)

Note: Conduct at Meetings of the Cabinet

Members of the public and representatives of the press are entitled to attend meetings of the Cabinet and to remain and hear discussions on matters within Part 1 of the agenda which is the public part of the meeting. They are not however, entitled to participate in any discussions.

PART 1

1. APOLOGIES FOR ABSENCE

2. DECLARATIONS OF INTEREST

Members of the Cabinet are invited to identify any disclosable pecuniary, other pecuniary or non pecuniary interests relevant to items on the agenda.

3. DEPUTATIONS

To note, that no requests for deputations have been received for presentation to this Cabinet meeting.

4. MINUTES (Pages 1 - 8)

To confirm the minutes of the previous Cabinet meeting held on 6 July 2022.

5. CABINET AGENDA PLANNING - FUTURE ITEMS (Pages 9 - 16)

Attached for information is a provisional list of items scheduled for future Cabinet meetings.

6. QUARTERLY REVENUE MONITORING 2022/23 QUARTER 1 (Pages 17 - 62)

A report from the Executive Director of Resources is attached. **(Key decision – reference number 5481)**

7. QUARTERLY CAPITAL MONITORING 2022/23 QUARTER 1 (Pages 63 - 100)

A report from the Executive Director of Resources is attached. **(Key decision – reference number 5494)**

8. QUARTERLY HRA MONITORING 2022/23 QUARTER 1 (Pages 101 - 116)

A report from the Executive Director of Resources is attached. **(Key decision – reference number 5495)**

9. SPECIAL EDUCATIONAL NEEDS AND DISABILITIES (SEND) PARTNERSHIP STRATEGY (Pages 117 - 178)

A report from the Executive Director of People is attached. **(Key decision – reference number 5515)**

10. SCRUTINY ANNUAL WORK PROGRAMMES 2022/23 (Pages 179 - 196)

A report from the Director of Law and Governance is attached. **(Non-Key)**

11. HOMELESSNESS IN ENFIELD (Pages 197 - 248)

A report from the Executive Director of Place is attached. **(Key decision – reference number 5511)**

12. DATE OF NEXT MEETING

To note that the next meeting of the Cabinet is scheduled to take place on Wednesday 12 October 2022 at 7.00pm.

This page is intentionally left blank

CABINET - 6.7.2022**MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE CABINET
HELD ON WEDNESDAY, 6 JULY 2022****COUNCILLORS****PRESENT**

Nesil Caliskan (Leader of the Council), Ergin Erbil (Deputy Leader of the Council), Abdul Abdullahi (Cabinet Member for Children's Services), Chinelo Anyanwu (Cabinet Member for Public Spaces, Culture and Local Economy), Susan Erbil (Cabinet Member for Licensing, Planning and Regulatory Services), Rick Jewell (Cabinet Member for Environment), Tim Leaver (Cabinet Member for Finance and Procurement), Gina Needs (Cabinet Member for Community Safety and Cohesion), George Savva MBE (Cabinet Member for Social Housing), Mustafa Cetinkaya (Associate Cabinet Member for Enfield South East), Ayten Guzel (Associate Cabinet Member (Non-geographical)), Ahmet Hasan (Associate Cabinet Member for Enfield North) and Chris James (Associate Cabinet Member (Enfield West))

ABSENT

Alev Cazimoglu (Cabinet Member for Health and Social Care),

OFFICERS:

Ian Davis (Chief Executive), Fay Hammond (Executive Director Resources), Sarah Cary (Executive Director Place), Tony Theodoulou (Executive Director People), Terry Osborne (Interim Director of Law and Governance), Joanne Drew (Director of Housing & Regeneration), Bindi Nagra (Director of Health and Adult Social Care), Doug Wilson (Head of Strategy & Service Development), James Newman (Director of Finance: Corporate), Olga Bennet (Director of Finance: Capital & Commercial), Jane Creer (Secretary)

Also Attending:

Local press representative and officers and councillors observing

1 APOLOGIES FOR ABSENCE

Apologies for absence were received from Councillor Alev Cazimoglu.

The Leader welcomed new Cabinet Members and Associate Cabinet Members to their first formal Cabinet meeting and thanked them for taking up the roles.

2 DECLARATIONS OF INTEREST

There were no declarations of interest.

CABINET - 6.7.2022

3 DEPUTATIONS

NOTED that no requests for deputations had been received for presentation to this Cabinet meeting.

4 MINUTES

AGREED that the minutes of the previous meeting of the Cabinet held on 9 March 2022 be confirmed as a correct record.

5 ADOPTION OF STATUTORY WASTE PLAN FOR NORTH LONDON

Councillor Nesil Caliskan (Leader of the Council) introduced the report of the Executive Director Place seeking approval to agree the modifications put forward by the Inspector in his report and to refer the North London Waste Plan (NLWP) to full Council.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed

1. The modifications put forward by the Inspector in his report (Appendix B); and
2. To refer the NLWP (Appendix C) to the Council meeting on 13 July 2022 for adoption to become part of the statutory Development Plan for the borough.

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendation and the decision.

(Key decision – reference number 5269)

6 ENFIELD CARBON OFFSETTING SCHEME

Councillor Tim Leaver (Cabinet Member for Finance and Procurement) introduced the report of the Executive Director Place setting out potential options available to the Council and the next steps required to develop a full business case, and seeking endorsement of the concept, approach and identified next steps. Councillor Leaver advised members of the committee that a full business case would be developed, and a proposal brought to Cabinet.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed

1. To note and endorse the report, including a budget of up to £100k, to enable the engagement of specialists in this field to undertake a feasibility study and due diligence, focused on carbon offsetting within the borough, the formal (verified) and informal (unverified) carbon offset market and local customer demand, ahead of the development of a full business case.
2. As detailed in paragraph 33 of the report, a provisional timeline assumes a feasibility study will be concluded in October 2022, and subject to the

CABINET - 6.7.2022

outcome of that study a full business case will be developed and approved by January 2023.

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendation and the decision.

(Key decision – reference number 5457)

7 ADULT SOCIAL CARE FINANCE AND CHARGING REFORM

Councillor Nesil Caliskan (Leader of the Council) introduced the report of the Executive Director People providing an update on the Health and Social Care reform requirements of the government's Health and Care Act 2022.

Councillor Caliskan explained that the delegated authority sought would allow officers to begin to implement changes necessary to respond to and deliver the reforms to come.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed to

1. Note the legislative requirements of government on the Local Authority and associated financial risk as a consequence of the Health and Social Care reforms outlined in this report and summarised in section 6 b) to f) of the report.
2. Delegate authority to the Cabinet Member for Health and Adult Social Care in consultation with the statutory Director for Health and Adult Social Care as set out at section 5 a) of the report to deploy government funding for these purposes with any such funds required for drawdown before receipt of government grant or any shortfall in funding from government grant to be met from Health & Adult Social Care reserves already in place.
3. Note that the meeting of any such requirements with regards to the Fair Cost of Care exercise and the introduction of the Care Cap in financial year 2023/24 which exceeds the government allocation of funding (as yet unknown) will be declared as part of the Council's annual Medium Term Financial Planning process.
4. Receive a further update report on progress made on implementing the reforms and the financial impact on the Council in early 2023.

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendation and the decision.

(Key decision – reference number 5448)

8 QUARTERLY CORPORATE PERFORMANCE REPORT (Q4)

Councillor Ergin Erbil (Deputy Leader of the Council) introduced the report of the Executive Director Resources showing the Quarter 4 performance for 2021/22 (January 2022 – March 2022) and comparing it to the Council's performance across the previous four quarters for a series of Key Performance Indicators (KPIs). The report is part of the Quarterly timetable for Cabinet to review performance. The actions taken and progress made were

CABINET - 6.7.2022

highlighted, particularly in respect of Temporary Accommodation and of Waste and Recycling.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed to note, for information only, the progress being made towards delivering the key priority indicators for Enfield.

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendation and the decision.

(Non-Key)

9 CAPITAL OUTTURN REPORT 2021/22

Councillor Tim Leaver (Cabinet Member for Finance and Procurement) introduced the report of the Executive Director Resources detailing the financial expenditure for the prior year at the end of the financial year and requesting budget adjustments for the 2022/23 budget. Attention was drawn to Table 12 of the report which gave details of investment for local communities.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed to recommend to Council for approval:

1. Increase the 2022/23 General Fund and HRA capital budget by £26.6m (rolling forward unutilised 2021/22 budgets). This is the net position of:
 - a. a total of £41.43m 2022/23 budgets increasing due to programmes being delayed
 - b. a total of £14.79m 2022/23 budgets being reduced to recognise where budgets have been spent early (in 2021/22), as detailed in Table 5 in the report.
2. £13.74m additions to the approved programme, as a result of recognising additional grant funding, as detailed in Table 3.
3. Transfer £2.48m usable capital receipts from General Fund to HRA to rectify capital financing for the construction of Alma Youth Centre, a General Fund asset, as required by accounting standards.
4. Reprofitting £79.74m Meridian Water budgets (within the same total budget) using 'budgets with both levels of approval' before 'budgets requiring secondary level of approval'.

Cabinet agreed to note:

5. Total expenditure on the Capital Programme for 2021/22 was £198.6m, against the revised outturn forecast of £225.3m.
6. The total reprofiling of £26.6m comprises of £15.5m General Fund (excl. companies), Companies £10.1m and £1.1m on HRA programmes.
7. Funding of the Council's capital expenditure for 2021/22, the largest elements of which were £98.8m borrowing and £51m grants, as detailed in Table 6.

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendation and the decision.

(Key decision – reference number 5464)

10 REVENUE OUTTURN REPORT 2021/22

Councillor Tim Leaver (Cabinet Member for Finance and Procurement) introduced the report of the Executive Director Resources setting out how the Council's actual expenditure compared to the original budgeted position for 2021/22. The year end position, and the funding sources and departmental outturn variances in Table 1 were highlighted.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed to

1. Note for 2021/22 financial year the General Fund revenue outturn position of £2.504m underspend, and the Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG) revenue overspend of £4.570m.
2. Note the balanced position and reserves position as at outturn. The £3m contingency is no longer required to achieve the General Fund forecast outturn and the planned drawdown from reserves of £1.927m will no longer be required, and £5.504m will be added to the Council's reserves.
3. Note the Covid-19 impact on the General Fund of £42.356m which is expected to be funded by Government grants.
4. Note the progress made on the journey to setting a robust and resilient budget.
5. Request Executive Directors continue to work with Cabinet Members to robustly manage the underlying budget position and implement savings, whilst managing, mitigating and minimising the Covid-19 financial impact.
6. That Cabinet Members note the forecast level of reserves and implications for 2021/22 and challenging financial position over the life of the MTFP.
7. Note the emerging financial risks associated with the unprecedented inflationary pressures now facing all Councils for 2022/23.

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendation and the decision.

(Key decision – reference number 5465)

11 TREASURY MANAGEMENT OUTTURN REPORT 2021/22

Councillor Tim Leaver (Cabinet Member for Finance and Procurement) introduced the report of the Executive Director Resources reporting on the activities of the Council's Treasury Management function during the 2021/22 financial year.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed to

1. Note the contents of the report; and
2. Forward the 2021/22 Treasury Management Outturn report on to Council.

CABINET - 6.7.2022

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendation and the decision.

(Key decision – reference number 5466)

12 HOUSING REVENUE ACCOUNT (HRA) OUTTURN REPORT 2021/22

Councillor George Savva (Cabinet Member for Social Housing) introduced the report of the Executive Director Resources reporting the ring-fenced Housing Revenue Account income and expenditure in the financial year 2021/22 and comparing it to the planned budget for the year. Councillor Savva commented that the expected revenue income had been impacted particularly by the Covid-19 pandemic. He also highlighted investments in existing Council housing, particularly in maintenance and lift replacements, and in developing new Council homes.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed to note the report.

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendation and the decision.

(Key decision – reference number 5467)

13 CABINET AGENDA PLANNING - FUTURE ITEMS

NOTED, for information, the provisional list of items scheduled for future Cabinet meetings.

14 DATE OF NEXT MEETING

NOTED the next meeting of the Cabinet was scheduled to take place on Wednesday 14 September 2022 at 7:00pm.

15 ANASTASIA LODGE AND AUTUMN GARDENS - RESIDENTIAL & NURSING CARE CONTRACT AWARD

Councillor Nesil Caliskan (Leader of the Council) introduced the report of the Executive Director People seeking approval for award of two contracts. Councillor Caliskan advised the meeting that there was a limited market to meet the specific care needs in the Greek, Greek/Cypriot, Turkish and Turkish/Cypriot community who were unable to live independently and officers provided assurance to Members in respect of the approach taken in this case, in the provisions of the contracts, quality checking of the care, value for money, and safeguarding. Officers confirmed that both Anastasia and Autumn Gardens had received a rating of 'Good' from the Care Quality Commission (CQC) and that there had been due diligence and market testing in respect of the contract award.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed

CABINET - 6.7.2022

1. To award two contracts via direct award under regulation 32 (2)(b) (ii) of the Public Contracts Regulations 2015, namely:
 - (i) a contract for Residential Care Services to Ourris Residential Homes Limited at Anastasia and
 - (ii) a contract for Residential & Nursing Care Services to Ourris Properties Limited at Autumn Gardens.
2. That the contract period for the two contracts detailed above shall be for 3+2 years commencing on 1st September 2022 for an initial term of 3 years ending on 31st August 2025 (with the option to extend for 2 years to 31st August 2027. The award will provide vulnerable residents with continued access to vital care services at a good value price per bed as detailed in the Confidential Appendix to the report.
3. That Cabinet delegate the formal approval of the 2-year extension period of the contracts, subject to satisfactory performance, to the statutory Director of Health & Adult Social Care in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Health and Adult Social Care.
4. That Cabinet delegate authority to the Director of Adult Social Care (ASC) in consultation with the Director of Law and Governance to negotiate price, finalise and agree the contract terms and to enter into the two contracts, one contract with Ourris Residential Homes Limited and one contract with Ourris Properties Limited.

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendation and the decision.

(Key decision – reference number 5411)

The meeting ended at 8.20 pm.

This page is intentionally left blank

THE CABINET

Draft list of Items for future Cabinet Meetings
(NOTE: The items listed below are subject to change.)

MUNICIPAL YEAR 2022/2023

OCTOBER 2022

- 1. Meridian Water Supplementary Planning Document: Sarah Cary**
Draft for Public Consultation

This will seek approval for public consultation on the draft Meridian Water Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) **(Key decision – reference number 5375)**
- 2. Medium Term Financial Plan Update 2023/24 – 2027/28 Fay Hammond**

This will provide an update on the Council's Medium Term Financial Plan, including some initial savings proposals for the period 23/24 to 27/28. **(Key decision – reference number 5488)**
- 3. Medium Term Financial Strategy 2023/24 to 2027/28 Fay Hammond**

This will provide Cabinet with the latest position and assumptions around the Council's Medium Term Financial Strategy covering the period from 2023/24 to 2027/28. **(Key decision – reference number 5468)**
- 4. Capital Strategy 2023/24 – 2032/33 Fay Hammond**

This will present to Cabinet the updated 10 year Capital Strategy – covering the period from 2023/24 to 2032/33. **(Key decision – reference number 5469)**
- 5. Half Yearly Treasury Position 2022/23 Fay Hammond**

This will update Cabinet on the treasury management position of the Council for the first half of the 2022/23 financial year. **(Key decision – reference number 5496)**
- 6. Council Tax Support Scheme 2023/24 Consultation Fay Hammond**

This will seek approval for consultation on the scheme 2023/24. **(Key decision – reference number 5514)**

- | | | |
|-----|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 7. | Quarterly Corporate Performance Report (Q1) | Fay Hammond |
| | This will present the quarterly corporate performance report. (Non key) | |
| 8. | Safeguarding Enfield Annual Report 2021/22 | Tony Theodoulou |
| | This will present the annual report, noting the Safeguarding Partnership's activity to protect adults and children in 2021-22. (Non key) | |
| 9. | Annual Corporate Parenting Board Report 2021/22 | Tony Theodoulou |
| | This will present the annual report, noting the Board's activity in 2021-22. (Non key) | |
| 10. | Joyce and Snells – Compulsory Purchase Order (CPO) | Sarah Cary |
| | This will seek approval for a resolution to use CPO powers to ensure that the Council can obtain vacant possession of the development site to enable the demolition and redevelopment of the Joyce and Snells Estate. (Key decision –reference number 5521) | |
| 11. | Section 75 Agreement | Tony Theodoulou |
| | This will provide details of the funding agreement. (Key decision – reference number 5462) | |
| 12. | Special Educational Needs and Disabilities (SEND) Places Development | Tony Theodoulou |
| | This will seek an allocation of funding to undertake further detailed feasibility work to facilitate the creation of additional SEN provision at Portcullis Lodge to address current and future demand. (Key decision – reference number 5513) | |
| 13. | Meridian One – Appropriation for Planning Purposes | Sarah Cary |
| | This will seek approval for the Council to use its powers to appropriate for planning of the Meridian One development site to proceed without frustration in respect of any claimed third party rights. (Key decision – reference number 5523) | |
| 14. | Meridian Water West Bank Supplementary Planning Document | Sarah Cary |
| | This will seek approval on the draft Supplementary Planning Document. (Key decision – reference number tbc) | |
| 15. | Local Authorities Trading Companies Update | Fay Hammond |
| | This will provide an update to Cabinet. (Non key) | |

NOVEMBER 2022

- | | | |
|-----------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. | Meridian Water Masterplan Vision | Sarah Cary |
| | This will provide an overview of the Meridian Water Masterplan Vision and seek approval for its direction of travel and refinement. (Key decision – reference number 5362) | |
| 2. | Meridian Water Financial Model | Sarah Cary |
| | This will provide Meridian Water: Financial Model Review. (Key decision – reference number 5463) | |
| 3. | Montagu Industrial Estate – Resolution for a Compulsory Purchase Order (CPO) | Sarah Cary |
| | This will seek approval for a resolution to make a CPO for the redevelopment of the Montagu Industrial Estate in order to provide modern, fit for purpose business space. (Key decision – reference number 5121) | |
| 4. | Montagu Industrial Estate - Revised Business Case / Masterplan | Sarah Cary |
| | This will seek approval for a revised business case and masterplan. (Key decision – reference number 5516) | |
| 5. | Enfield Children’s Home | Tony Theodoulou |
| | This will seek approval to undertake a tender process, in order to develop an ‘in borough’ residential provision for Enfield children in care. (Key decision – reference number 5478) | |
| 6. | Procurement of Extra Care Service at Reardon Court | Tony Theodoulou |
| | This will seek approval for the procurement of Care Provision at Reardon Court Extra Care due to commence in Spring 2024. (Key decision – reference number 5517) | |
| 7. | Digital Portfolio Report | Fay Hammond |

DECEMBER 2022

- | | | |
|-----------|--------------------------------------------------|------------|
| 1. | Meridian Water Community Housing Strategy | Sarah Cary |
|-----------|--------------------------------------------------|------------|

This will seek approval of the Meridian Water Community Housing Strategy. **(Key decision – reference number 5226)**

2. **Quarterly Revenue Monitoring 2022/23 Quarter 2** Fay Hammond

This will provide the quarter two revenue monitoring 2022/23. **(Key decision – reference number 5490)**

3. **Quarterly Capital Monitoring 2022/23 Quarter 2** Fay Hammond

This will update Cabinet on the capital monitoring position as at the end of the second quarter (July-Sept). **(Key decision – reference number 5497)**

4. **Quarterly HRA Monitoring 2022/23 Quarter 2** Fay Hammond/Sarah Cary

This will update Cabinet on the HRA revenue monitoring position as at the end of the second quarter (July-Sept). **(Key decision – reference number 5498)**

5. **HRA Business Plan – mid year update** Fay Hammond/Sarah Cary

This will update Cabinet on the latest position with the HRA's 30 year business plan. **(Key decision – reference number 5499)**

6. **Medium Term Financial Plan Update and Draft 2023/24 Budget** Fay Hammond

This will update Cabinet on the latest position in the Council's Medium Term Financial Plan including further savings proposals for the period 23/24 to 27/28. **(Key decision – reference number 5487)**

7. **Membership of the jointly owned Pan-London Vehicle for Commissioning** Tony Theodoulou

This will recommend the formation of a Pan-London Vehicle for Commissioning which will bring local authorities together in a new jointly owned legal vehicle to plan and commission provision for London children. The proposal has been endorsed by the Association of London Directors of Children's Services and is being taken to every London Borough Cabinet for agreement. **(Key decision – reference number 5483)**

JANUARY 2023

1. **Capital Programme Monitor Period 8 2022/23** Fay Hammond

This will provide the period 8 (November) capital monitoring 2022/23. **(Key decision – reference number tbc)**

2. **Quarterly Corporate Performance Report (Q2)** Fay Hammond

This will present the quarterly corporate performance report. (Non key)

3. **Council Tax and Business Rates Collection Fund 2023/24** Fay Hammond

This will seek Cabinet approval for setting the tax bases for both council tax and business rates for 23/24. **(Key decision – reference number 5486)**

4. **Council Tax Support Scheme 2023/24** Fay Hammond

This will seek approval for the Council Tax Support Scheme 2023/24. **(Key decision – reference number 5485)**

FEBRUARY 2023

1. **Budget Report 2023/24 and Medium Term Financial Plan 2023/24 to 2027/28** Fay Hammond

This will set out the Council's 2023/24 Budget and Council Tax levels. Consideration is also given to the updated 5 year Medium Term Financial Plan. **(Key decision – reference number 5484)**

2. **Quarterly Revenue Monitoring 2022/23 Quarter 3** Fay Hammond

This will provide the quarter three revenue monitoring 2022/23. **(Key decision – reference number 5489)**

3. **Quarterly Capital Monitoring 2022/23 P8** Fay Hammond

This will update Cabinet on the capital monitoring position as at the end of November (P8) 2022/23. **(Key decision – reference number 5500)**

4. **Quarterly HRA Monitoring 2022/23 P8** Fay Hammond/Sarah Cary

This will update Cabinet on the projected outturn position at P8 of the Housing Revenue Account, for both revenue and capital for 2022/23 financial year. **(Key decision – reference number 5501)**

5. **Capital Strategy & Capital Programme 2023/24 to 2032/33** Fay Hammond

This will provide an update on the Council's 10 year Capital Strategy and Capital Programme. **(Key decision – reference number 5502)**

6. **HRA Business Plan and Rent Setting Report 2023/24** Fay Hammond/Sarah Cary

This will set out the proposed HRA 30-year Business Plan, Revenue Budget, Capital programme budget and RTB Receipts programme. **(Key decision – reference number 5503)**

7. Treasury Management Strategy 2023/24 Fay Hammond

This will provide an update on the Council's 10 year Treasury Management Strategy. **(Key decision – reference number 5504)**

MARCH 2023

1. Updated School Condition and Fire Safety Programme 2023/24 to 2024/25 Tony Theodoulou

This will provide an update on the Schools Capital Programme. **(Key decision – reference number 5525)**

APRIL 2023

1. Quarterly Corporate Performance Report (Q3) Fay Hammond

This will present the quarterly corporate performance report. (Non key)

NOT YET ALLOCATED

1. Housing Asset Management and Sustainability Strategy Sarah Cary

This will seek approval to implement a new Housing Asset Management and Sustainability Strategy to inform investment decisions across the Council Housing portfolio as part of the Better Council Homes programme and in order to deliver safe, sustainable and well connected homes for the future. **(Key decision – reference number 5247)**

2. Review of Enfield Repairs Direct Sarah Cary

This will review the progress and performance of Enfield Repairs Direct and propose changes to the service delivery model. **(Key decision – reference number 5430)**

3. Palace Gardens and Palace Exchange Property Sarah Cary

This will seek approval to amendments to lease and other property matters in relation to Palace Gardens and Palace Exchange. **(Key decision – reference number 5257)**

4. Broomfield House Sarah Cary

This will refer to the Broomfield Conservation Management Plan and Options Appraisal and set out options for next steps. **(Key decision – reference number 4419)**

5. Claverings Sarah Cary

(Key decision – reference number tbc)

6. Disposals Programme Sarah Cary

(Key decision – reference number tbc)

7. Enforcement Policy Sarah Cary

(Key decision – reference number tbc)

8. Loan to Estate Management Company Sarah Cary

(Key decision – reference number tbc)

This page is intentionally left blank

London Borough of Enfield**Cabinet****14th September 2022**

Subject: Revenue Q1: General Fund and Dedicated Schools Grant 2022/23

Cabinet Member: Cllr. Tim Leaver, Cabinet Member for Finance & Property

Executive Director: Fay Hammond, Executive Director Resources

Key Decision: 5481

Purpose of Report

1. The report explains how the Council's income and expenditure compares to the original budgeted position for 2022/23 based on forecasts as at the end of June 2022. The report also provides the forecasted outturn for the Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG).
2. This report is set out as follows:
 - i. [Overview of the general fund budget 2022/23](#)
 - ii. [A review of the key issues that have been identified in the forecast outturn.](#)
 - iii. [Other underlying budget pressures on the budget by Directorate \(excluding the impact of Covid-19\)](#)
 - iv. [A review of the Covid-19 budget pressures by Directorate](#)
 - v. [Collection Fund for Council Tax and Business rates](#)
 - vi. [An update on progress of savings and income to be delivered in 2022/23](#)
 - vii. [Forecasts for the Flexible Use of Capital Receipts in 2022/23](#)
 - viii. [A summary of the Dedicated Schools Grant \(DSG\) financial position](#)
 - ix. [Forecasted levels of Reserves as at the end of the 2022/23 financial year](#)
 - x. [Consideration of the medium term financial implications](#)

Executive Summary

3. A number of factors are combining to present a very challenging financial position for the London Borough of Enfield, and this is reflected within the opening General Fund revenue forecast for 2022/23.
4. The forecast aggregate overspend for 2022/23 against the base £260m General Fund budget that was agreed in February, prior to application of any reserves, is £26.6m. Planned use of reserves (including Covid19 reserve) brings this overspend down to a residual £12.6m. In summary, the key themes are:
 - i. Notable inflationary pressures of £7.9m across energy and fuel inflation and estimated pay award costs in excess of those budgeted for
 - ii. £4.7m increase in demographic costs in excess of those budgeted for in adult social care £2.0m; children's services £1.3m; temporary accommodation £1.1m; SEN Transport £0.3m.
 - iii. Offset by £3m contingency held for this purpose.
 - iv. £2.3m of unrealised income forecast in parking, cemeteries and planning.
 - v. £1.2m of cost pressures in digital services.
5. Annually the Council considers as part of budget setting estimates for demographic and inflationary and pay award increases. In 2022/23 these estimates, based on best known information at that time were included growth in total of £22m which included estimated pay award of 2% (as did 2/3rds of other London Boroughs) and specific allocations for demographic and inflation costs at that time. In addition, prudently, a £3m contingency is held corporately should unanticipated cost pressures arise not previously budgeted for. However, subsequently, energy inflation, pay award expected beyond the 2% budgeted for and rising demand has placed significant budget pressures in excess of those budgeted.
6. Financial resilience has always been a top priority for this Council and the current financial position is of significant concern. Currently there is no additional funding anticipated from the government to support Councils with the impact of these in year inflationary increases. This means that the Council, alongside the wider local government sector, in a position of needing to identify in year savings to address these cost pressures. Further, where these are not able to be made, the Council will need to access our risk reserves as needed. Needless to say, these are of course, one-off funds to support what are likely to be ongoing costs and therefore the medium-term financial plan will need to be recast to reflect this.
7. Forming part of the overall position outlined above, the Covid-19 impact continues to be monitored as a discrete element and totals £8m. The impact of Covid-19 is anticipated to continue throughout 2022/23 and beyond and includes increased costs and ongoing lost income. The Council has a £15m specific Covid-19 earmarked reserve and no further Government grants relating to Covid-19 are anticipated. The Covid-19 reserve is finite, and officers are working on exit strategies for those areas

with additional funding, however there is a risk of additional cost within the MTFP where this proves challenging.

8. The key areas of pressure continue to be felt in the Council's demand driven services such as:
 - i. Adult Social Care, specifically Older People and people with physical disabilities services,
 - ii. Children's Social Care,
 - iii. Homelessness services, specifically the provision of Temporary Accommodation.
9. Although interest rate rises have occurred, due to the profile of the capital expenditure, and the fact that the interest rate budget is prudently set, this is not expected to impact on our cost pressures in the current financial year.
10. The impact of the cost of living crisis is also resulting in unfunded financial pressures on the Council of discretionary housing payment of £483k . The grant reduced in 2022/23 by £720k, with forecast expenditure at £2.1m. This will be a further call on the Council's limited reserves.
11. Contributing to the adverse forecast are amber and red rated savings i.e., not achieved or fully achieved in 2022/23. Where there have been delays or work continues to achieve them, they will continue to be monitored reported in the quarterly reports.
12. The potential impact on our available reserves as a result of this opening forecast is considerable – a £34m reduction in earmarked General Fund reserves (including £12.6m unplanned use of the risk reserve; £8.0m Covid19 planned use of reserve), leaving a potential year-end balance of £106m. There is a balance to be struck between using these reserves for the purpose that they are intended (to smooth the impact of risk) and to ensure financial resilience going forward. In year budget cost reduction and savings strategy is needed including controls on staffing costs, cost pressure reviews, bringing savings forward and pausing capital projects. More details will follow in the October Cabinet. The Council will aim to protect our reserves in order to maintain financial resilience to ensure that our key services can be maintained.
13. The Dedicated Schools Grant outturn position is forecast to be £1.077m overspend and reflects an improved year on year position due to additional grant funding and slower increases in out of borough placements. This will increase the accumulated deficit carried forward to £13.695m.
14. The main pressures are within the High Needs Block and relate to the development of additional in borough provision, an increase of the number of pupils with Education, Health and Care plans (EHCPs) in mainstream schools, the development of early intervention strategies and from September 2021, increased forecasts in out of borough placements.
15. The authority's ongoing and increasing DSG deficit position is a general London and national issue resulting from additional demand for high needs provision which is increasing at a higher rate than the additional funding being provided by Government.

Proposals

16. Cabinet is recommended to note:
 - a. The 2022/23 financial year the General Fund revenue forecast outturn position of £12.6m adverse variance, arising in the main from demographic and cost pressures exceeding the £22m budgeted growth and unanticipated inflationary increases across pay and energy.
 - b. Financial resilience remains a key priority for the Council and an in-year budget savings and cost control strategy is needed to protect the Council's reserve levels.
 - c. The potential drawdown on reserves and the impact this has on the forecast level of reserves. The £3m contingency will be required to achieve the General Fund forecast outturn and the planned drawdown from reserves of £1.99m will also be required.
 - d. The Covid-19 impact on the General Fund of £8.0m which will be funded from the Council specific Covid-19 earmarked reserve.
 - e. The Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG) revenue overspend of £1.077m, which is reflected in the balance sheet.
17. Cabinet is asked to require Executive Directors continue to work with Cabinet Members to robustly manage the underlying budget position, implement in year savings and further cost control measures deemed appropriate to the challenge faced, whilst managing, mitigating, and minimising the Covid-19 financial impact.
18. It is recommended that Cabinet Members note the potential forecast level of reserves and implications for 2022/23 and challenging financial position over the life of the MTFP.

Reason for Proposals

19. To ensure that members are aware of the forecast outturn position, including the level of reserves for the authority, including all major variances which are contributing to the outturn position and the mitigating actions being taken and proposed to manage the ongoing financial position.

Relevance to the Council's Corporate Plan

20. The General Fund and DSG Outturn Report sets out how the Council has best used its limited resources to deliver the Council's objectives in 2022/23. These objectives are:
 - i. Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods
 - ii. Sustain strong and healthy communities
 - iii. Build our local economy to create a thriving place

Background

21. On the 24th February 2022, the 2022/23 budget was set by Council. New savings of £5.9m and new income generation plans of £2.8m were agreed for 2022/23. As part of the aim to continue to place the budget in a more

resilient position, in 2022/23 £22m of growth was included to reflect the demographic, inflationary, investment and capital financing needs.

22. The budget covers the day to day operational expenditure and income of the Council and is funded from a combination of government grants, council tax and business rate income, to a limited extent fees and charges and reserves. Note, that the agreed original budget includes a prudent planned £3m contingency that for unforeseen inflationary and demographic pressures. The financial position is considered quarterly at Cabinet and by the Finance and Scrutiny Panel.
23. The body of the report will focus on the key issues contributing towards the forecasted position. The Appendices to the report provide further details on the other variances of at least £50,000 whether adverse or favourable.
24. For the last two years and continuing for 2022/23 at least, this report separately identifies how Covid-19 impacts on Council costs and reductions in income. The funding for Covid-19 related pressure is finite and now managed through the Council's earmarked reserve. Through the MTFP the Council must plan how to transition into the ongoing business as usual position. The balance at the beginning of 2022/23 is £15m but this finite and forecasts in this monitor total £8.0m, meaning that £7.0m remains to manage any increases in year and pressures in 2023/24.
25. The Council remains in a financially challenging position for 2022/23. There is the continuing significant risk and uncertainty due to the legacy impact of the Covid-19 pandemic and the unprecedented inflationary economic context. The Covid-19 financial implications are under continuous review. The quarter 1 revenue forecast reflects these pressures and the Medium Term Financial Plan will also need to be updated to reflect the impact in 2023/24 and beyond.
26. The financial management key performance indicators set out in Appendix A.

Main Considerations for the Council

27. General Fund Quarter One Forecast

28. The forecast aggregate overspend for 2022/23 against the base £260m General Fund budget that was agreed in February, prior to application of any reserves, is £26.6m. Planned use of reserves brings this overspend down to a residual £12.6m.
29. Each of the departments has generated a list of the key variances which are contributing to the forecast figures and are not resulting from the pandemic. Cabinet Members and Executive Directors are expected to manage their budgets in year and contain any forecast adverse variance by implementing offsetting in-year or permanent savings measures.
30. The approach of utilising Pressure Challenge Boards to review the most significant pressure areas identified in 2022/23 will continue in order to provide corporate challenge as well as generating additional options to mitigate future pressures.
31. The Covid-19 impact continues to be reported separately and totals £8.0m. The Council has a £15m specific Covid-19 earmarked reserve and no further new Government grants relating to Covid-19 are anticipated. The

impact of Covid-19 is anticipated to continue throughout 2022/23 and beyond. However, it should be noted that the Covid-19 reserve is finite and whilst provides a short to medium term resilience, the Medium Term Financial plan will reflect the longer term impacts of Covid-19 where this can be evidenced.

32. Executive Directors continue to work with Cabinet Members to robustly manage the underlying budget position and implement savings, whilst managing, mitigating, and minimising the Covid-19 financial impact. Specific management actions are referenced in the report but in summary include:
- A series of service reviews building on the work of the pressure challenge boards work in previous years
 - Additional controls on recruitment of new staff and restructures across revenue and capital.
 - Developing strategies in Homelessness to manage current and future demand. Note this is a separate report being taken to Cabinet.
 - Strategies are underway to improve recruitment and retention of social workers within Children's services.
 - Reviewing and developing the Council's exit strategy from the additional resources applied to Covid-19 related pressures.
33. The year-end budget position is set out in Table 1 below. It provides a comparison between the latest budget and the actual position. This is the total forecast position for the Council, including the effects of Covid-19. Table 2 sets out the Covid-19 associated pressures the Council is experiencing by department.

Table 1: General Fund Departmental Variances 2022/23 @ Quarter 1

Department	Net Budget	Net Actuals @ Q1	Net Forecast	Total Gross Forecast Variance	Flexible use of Capital Receipts	Covid-19	Specific Reserves	Total Forecast Variance
Chief Exec	9.571	3.035	10.142	0.571	(0.121)	(0.301)	0.000	0.149
People - Adult Social Care & Public Health	82.584	6.359	86.711	4.127	0.000	(1.000)	0.000	3.127
People – Children’s	46.449	12.633	52.987	6.538	(0.308)	(3.653)	(1.184)	1.393
People – Education	4.565	43.631	5.345	0.780	(0.500)	(0.280)	0.000	0.000
Place	31.413	6.701	37.479	6.066	0.000	(2.012)	0.000	4.054
Resources	30.300	12.008	36.432	6.132	(1.498)	(2.267)	0.000	2.367
Service Net Costs	204.882	84.367	229.096	24.214	(2.427)	(9.513)	(1.184)	11.090
Corporate Expenses	28.395	10.4	24.664	(3.731)	0	1.508	(0.019)	(2.242)
Inflation	5.250	0	12.000	6.750	0	0	0	6.750
Minimum Revenue Provision	17.508	0.000	19.836	2.328	0.000	0.000	(2.328)	0.000
Contingency	3.000	0.000	0.000	(3.000)	0.000	0.000	0.000	(3.000)
Bad Debt Provisions	0.791	0.000	0.791	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
Net Expenditure	259.825	94.767	286.387	26.561	(2.427)	(8.005)	(3.531)	12.598
Expenditure financed by:								
Business Rates	(97.426)	(14.366)	(97.426)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
Council Tax	(139.361)	0.000	(139.361)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
Other non-ring-fenced Government Grants	(21.053)	(5.918)	(21.053)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
Planned Use of Reserves	(1.985)	0.000	(1.985)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
General Fund Corporate Financing	0.00	74.483	26.562	26.561	(2.427)	(8.005)	(3.531)	12.598

Table 2: Summary of Covid-19 Impact by Department 2022/23

Department	Net Budget	Covid-19 Additional Expenditure £m	Covid-19 Loss of Income £m	Covid-19 Impact on Savings Programme £m	Covid-19 Total Impact £m
Chief Exec	9.571	0.301	0.000	0.000	0.301
People - Adult Social Care & Public Health	82.584	1.000	0.000	0.000	1.000
People – Children’s	46.638	3.653	0.000	0.000	3.653
People - Education	4.565	0.280	0.000	0.000	0.280
Place	31.413	1.062	0.950	0.000	2.012
Resources	30.300	2.001	0.266	0.000	2.267
Service Net Costs	204.882	8.297	1.216	0.000	9.513
Corporate Expenses	33.645	(1.508)	0.000	0.000	(1.508)
Minimum Revenue Provision	17.508	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
Contingency	3.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
Bad Debt Provisions	0.791	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
Net Expenditure	259.825	6.789	1.216	0.000	8.005
Expenditure financed by:					0.000
Business Rates	(97.426)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
Council Tax	(139.361)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
Other non-ring- fenced Government Grants	(21.053)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
Reserves	(1.985)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
General Fund Corporate Financing	0.000	6.789	1.216	0.000	8.005

Budgets shown in Tables 1 and 2 are controllable departmental budgets excluding capital and asset impairment charges, which are not directly controlled by departments.

General Fund – Key Issues

People Directorate – Adult Social Care

34. The 2022/23 Adult Social Care budget increased by net £4.3m (growth of £6m, less savings). However, continuing cost and demand pressures in this area resulting in a £3.1m forecast overspend. This is composed of inflationary impact of £1.1m and a further £2.0m of demand led pressure in excess of budget.
35. The inflationary impact exceeds the budget provision by approximately £1.1m. This has been a particular issue on domiciliary care rates which have increased by 5.99% due to national living wage and national insurance increases. Residential and Nursing rate increases have been mitigated through the implementation of a lean cost model developed across North Central London.
36. Other service demand and cost pressures total £6.1m are being experienced across all services; in the Older People and Learning Disabilities services care purchasing particularly Customer Pathway and Learning Disability Direct Payments. Over the last two years of the pandemic demand had reduced but this is now unwinding and demand is now on the increase.
37. For 2022/23 forecasts, the care package pressure described above has been mitigated through the use of *one-off funding* from Hospital Discharge Programme (£1.800m), Covid-19 Reserve (£1.000m), the Long Length of Stay/Virtual Wards Programme (£1.188m) and other Section 256 income (£0.163m), resulting in a net forecast overspend of £2.0m.
38. However, the mitigating use of one off income will create a further budget pressure of £3.151m to be included within 2023/24 onwards medium term financial plan.
39. The activity and unit costs over the last 3 years have significantly increased. Current care package forecasts assume that activity and costs remain at the same level for the rest of the financial year with an adjustment against Learning Disability budgets for new packages and assumed package savings. In a number of areas activity has increased quite significantly over the last 3-6 months and at this stage it is not possible to predict exactly when and if this activity will reduce and to what extent on individual budget areas.
40. Key assumptions within the forecast are based on projected activity and year to year trends. However, the continuing effects of Covid-19 makes trend analysis extremely difficult in year. Additional provider costs due to Covid-19, demographic and inflationary pressures mean the projected outturn, whilst containing an element of risk, may be subject to change.

People Directorate - Children's Social Care

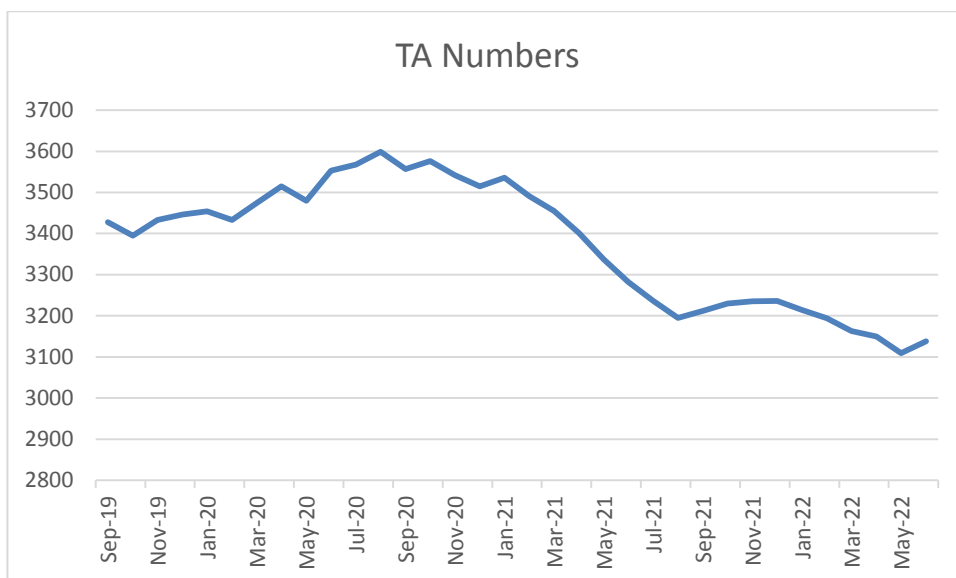
41. Children's Social Care services are statutory, and demand led, this means the service must be provided if the client meets the relevant criteria. These

budgets are at risk from changes as the numbers of children requiring services grow.

42. The impact of the Covid-19 pandemic combined with the aftermath of national high profile child abuse cases and local demographic changes has led to a significant rise in demand. In addition to this, the complexity of need has heightened, requiring much higher levels of support for much longer periods for children and families. The presenting complexities have included adolescent mental health with suicidal ideation, violence and aggression, parental mental health issues and domestic abuse.
43. The significant adverse variance of £0.869m is in Joint Service for Disabled Children. Although the budget has been increased by £0.500m, the service is experiencing significant increase in demand and complexity both from the existing and new clients. The team is now fully staffed and therefore the vacancy factor is causing £0.136m pressure on the budget.
44. In Looked After Children, the biggest challenge is the increased costs of residential care and enhanced support packages, causing an adverse variance of £0.344m due to the residential care market facing an extraordinary set of cost pressures and staffing sufficiency issues.
45. Strategies are underway to improve recruitment and retention of social workers. However, the number of vacancies, covered by the temporary agency workforce, still causes an overspend of £0.238m in Children in Need.

Place Directorate

46. The residual budget pressure after Covid reserve funding of £2.012m for Place directorate after reserve application is £4.054m. Homelessness is the first major constituent part of this pressure with an overspend of circa £1.06m, which is predominantly due to starting the year with 244 more properties than were estimated when the budget was set in February. This has resulted in projected circa £1.1m in additional property costs, assuming the current rate of exits from Temporary Accommodation is maintained. An increased number of exits will reduce this figure but any slowing of the rate will increase the overspend further. The number of properties also increases the amount payable by the Council in Housing Benefit (HB) Subsidy for which a pressure of £0.225m is currently forecast as well as the number of properties requiring repairs which is forecast to overspend by circa £90k.
47. The current market conditions are contributing to the pressure being seen. Landlords are leaving the market and therefore reducing supply (note the Council has seen a 62% decrease in Private Rented Sector). This result is households having to be placed in higher cost hotel accommodation.
48. Chart 5 shows the number of households in Temporary Accommodation over the last three years. The numbers hit a peak of 3,600 in July 2020 and now currently stand at 3,138.
49. Chart 5: Number of households in TA



50. Prevention work is also contributing to the overspend, this is work undertaken to prevent families from entering TA in the first instance. The current projected overspend across all the prevention activities is approximately £0.500m and this reflects how many families are approaching the Council for help. The work undertaken avoids cost for the Council in the long term. Despite the pressures described above and the number households presenting as homeless, the numbers of households being placed per month are not increasing. Further strategies which will mitigate the pressure and future demand pressures are being developed.
51. The second major contributing factor to the Place budget pressure is an under-recovery of Parking income against budget of £1.296m. This reflects an ongoing trend post Covid-19, with changing habits and behaviours, e.g. increases in working from home and increased on-line shopping.
52. There is further forecast income under-recovery within Planning (£500k – pre-planning applications and fees) and Cemeteries (£500k). There is a £310k pressure within Passenger Transport Service which reflects fuel and contract inflation and non delivery of savings.
53. The final notable budget pressure is for clients with No Recourse to Public Funds (NRPF) of £240k being higher than budgeted. Rising energy costs mean there is a risk this pressure could increase within block booked accommodation.

Resources

54. The residual Resources overspend after Covid reserve funding of £2.267m is £2.367m, with the key element of this being Digital Services, which has a budget pressure of £1.24m. This consists of a number of items, notably £0.390m additional contract costs of new projects with an ongoing revenue impact (reflects the increasing ratio of IT procurement being revenue based rather than capital). The profiled saving from the new CRM/CMS of £0.400m is unlikely to be achieved this year and will need to be reprofiled to 2023/24. Further smaller pressures include additional security team costs to combat cyber threats of (£0.2m, additional resources to support

the dual running of legacy systems £50k and agency resources covering Business as usual roles (£0.191m) due to challenges in recruitment.

55. The Finance function has a £470k residual forecast overspend. This relates primarily to additional agency staffing supporting the Corporate Team in managing 3 years audits of the accounts and also agency cover for some vacant posts. The closing of prior year accounts will negate the need for additional resource and senior finance officers are exploring all avenues to ensure the orderly closing down of outstanding issues with Enfield's external auditors, BDO.
56. The position for Customer Experience is a forecast £205k overspend which relates to unachieved savings on financial assessments.

Corporate Items

57. The Corporate Items residual overspend of £4.5m consists primarily of a £6.75m overspend against inflation and then accumulated underspends across a number of other budget headings of £2.242m.
58. A £5.250m inflation budget was built into corporate items as part of budget setting, which included £4.5m to fund a 2% pay award plus increased National Insurance Employers costs announced as part of Spring budget. The current proposed (not agreed) pay award for 2022/23 is closer to 6% equating to an estimated £10.1m. A further £1.9m of pressure relates to energy costs overspend, with 90% of the indicative volume requirement already purchased.
59. The Minimum Revenue Provision is a charge that Councils are required to make in their accounts for the repayment of debt (as measured by the underlying need to borrow, rather than actual debt). The underlying debt is needed to finance the capital programme.
60. The Minimum Revenue Provision forecast is £19.8m against a budget of £17.5m. This was expected and planned for in the budget setting, where the balance was planned to be drawn down from the MRP equalisation reserve. These forecasts are recalculated in line the capital programme forecasts and the next update will be provided at quarter 2.
61. **Other Departmental Monitoring Information – Budget Pressures and Mitigating Actions (net variance, excluding Covid-19)**
62. A breakdown of all other variances greater than £50k are detailed in Appendices B to E.

Covid-19 Impact (Appendix F)

63. **Chief Executive's: net budget is £9.6m; the total additional costs of £0.3m (3%)**

64. The costs relate to the additional legal cover required to deal with the increase in Children's social care cases which continues as expected into 2022/23.
65. **People: Adult Social Care (ASC) and Public Health – net budget is £82.6m; the total additional costs of £1m (1%)**
66. The impact on Adult Social Care (ASC) continues to be additional cost associated with the ongoing impact of the pandemic. The current forecasted impact directly on the department is £1.000m. This includes workforce pressures across the department, the long-term impact on care purchasing resulting from delayed/cancelled routine operations and other factors including the impact of long Covid and the demographic impact.
67. **People: Education – net budget is £4.6m; the total additional costs are £0.280m (6%)**
68. These costs include additional support staff resources required in the SEND team to manage and deal with the backlog of cases resulting from the pandemic. In order to support Covid-19 recovery in the boroughs Schools; a pilot of after school provision for supervised independent study took place in four of the borough's secondary schools in 2021/22, costing circa £48k, this has now been extended across all schools in the borough and will cost £0.230m.
69. **People: Children & Families – net budget is £46.6m; the total additional costs of £3.6m (8%)**
70. The most significant cost relates to c.£1.6m pressure in care placements, block-booking, and the need for at-home support packages to safeguard, particularly but not exclusively, children with SEND and/or severe emotional and mental health.
71. The need for additional staffing resources remains in 2022/23 due to increased demand, with c.£1.4m for addition staff predominantly sourced via agencies and fixed term posts, and a further £0.056m required to recruit and retain social workers.
72. The continuing high numbers of referrals to the service has led to an operational decision to spend £0.403m to address the spike in demand for provision of Child and Family Assessments, inflicted by pandemic, to clear a backlog and reduce caseloads in the Assessment Service while the current recruitment initiatives are fully implemented.
73. **Place – net budget is £31.4m; the total additional costs and income loss of £2m (6%)**
74. Temporary additional resources have been required in the Planning service to implement workload recovery and backlog management plan in response to the pandemic. This was always going to span financial years with £85k the cost in this year and was included in the Covid-19 pressures noted at budget setting.
75. Some costs of providing the Testing Units, Covid Marshals and Locally Supported contact tracing have slipped into 2022/23 at a cost of 32k.
76. The Covid-19 related cost in Housing is £0.945m, as the service continues the housing and support to protect rough sleepers and impact the

pandemic has had on the services ability to deliver the Homelessness Strategy.

77. The sales, fees and charges compensation scheme stopped after Q1 in 2021/22 but the Council's loss of income continues to be a pressure across services, with the more significant pressure being felt in Planning, Culture, Parking and Community Halls and Youth Centres and these total £0.950m.
78. **Resources: net budget is £30.3m; the total estimated additional costs of £2.3m (7%)**
79. The most significant impact identified in Resources services relate to additional resources required in the Financial Assessments Team (£0.9m) and the Income Collection (£1.022m) to manage and recover from the pandemic.
80. There is a loss of income across services in the department of £0.240m with the most significant being in school catering which continues from last year though not at the same extent.
81. **Corporate Items: net budget is £54.944 (including corporate contingency); reduction in spend of £1.5m**
82. The Concessionary Fares budget, which is our budget for the Freedom Pass within London, sits within Corporate Items. The charge for each of the London boroughs is calculated based on historic usage of the travel network within London. The impact of Covid means that, for the short to medium term, we see a reduction in our charge where usage data is lower than pre-covid levels. For 2022/23 we therefore see a reduced charge giving an underspend against budget of £1.5m.
83. Further details of Covid-19 variances are provided in [Appendix G](#).

Collection Fund

84. The movement in reserves for 2022/23 is a net drawdown of £4.9m. This is broken down in to:
 - £6.9m of 2021/22 Business rate reliefs to be repaid (this was put into the reserve in 2021/22)
 - £1.9m of Business rate reliefs (CARF) to be added to the reserve and then repaid in 2023/24.

Flexible Use of Capital Receipts ([Appendix G](#))

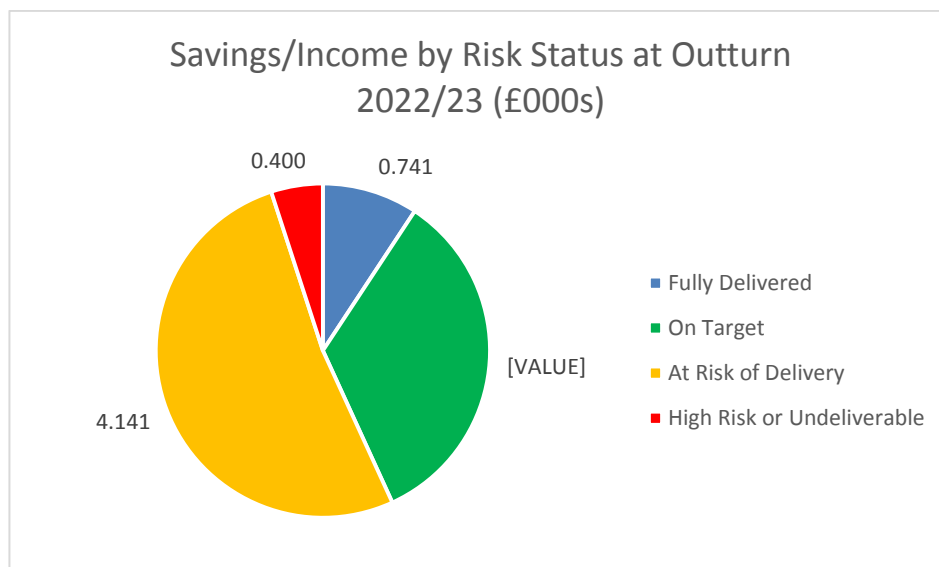
85. With effect from 2016/17 the Government provided a general capitalisation directive to all councils, giving them the option to utilise capital receipts for revenue purposes. These receipts can be used to finance projects that are designed to generate ongoing revenue savings in the delivery of public services, and/or transform service delivery to reduce costs or demand for services in future years for any of the public sector delivery partners. The Government has continued to extend this flexibility and provide specific guidance covering purpose and transparency in the use of this.
86. The Council is mindful of over reliance on, and the sustainability of, this one-off funding. In the medium to long term, alternative funding will need to be identified to fund any further projects, as capital receipts may not be available.

87. The impact of using capital receipts to fund revenue transformation projects is that these receipts are not available to fund the council's capital programme and, therefore, increase the council's borrowing requirements.
88. The Budget Report 2022/23 set out the plan for use of capital receipts this financial year with a total of £3.4m originally planned. The latest forecasted position is a total of £2.4m with the full details provided in [Appendix G](#).

Achievement of Savings (Appendix H and Appendix I)

89. A risk-based approach to the monitoring of savings is undertaken as part of the monthly budget monitoring, where a score is given in relation to the value of saving or income and the likelihood of delivery, these are then multiplied together, and the total score provides the following risk ratings:
 - Blue - Saving/ income has been fully delivered
 - Green - Saving/ income is on target for delivery
 - Amber - Saving/ income is at risk of delivery
 - Red - Saving/ income is high risk or undeliverable
90. The savings include those that are new for 2022/23 plus the full year effect of previous decisions.
91. Of these £3.4m was fully delivered or on track for delivery at this stage.
92. However, £4.1m and £0.4m are amber or red risk status. These risk ratings are reflected in the forecast outturns for each department. Departments are working on mitigating actions to bring delivery back on track e.g., Parking and Homelessness. Where this is not possible then these will be reflected in the MTFP update for 2023/24.

93. Chart 2: Savings/Income Risk Status 2022/23



94. Further details for each department are summarised in the charts and tables in Appendix H and Appendix I.

Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG) (Appendix J)

95. For 2022/23 Enfield received a final, gross Dedicated Schools Grant allocation of £380.978m (as at March 2022) and the funding is allocated across four blocks; £285.544m for the Schools Block, £2.486m for the Central Schools Services Block, £24.958m for the Early Years Block and £67.990m for the High Needs Block.
96. In 2021/22 there was a bought forward DSG deficit of £8.048m but due to ongoing High Needs pressures there was a net in year overspend of £4.570m resulting in a cumulative outturn deficit of £12.618m which was bought forward to 2022/23.
97. There continues to be cost pressures in supporting and providing suitable placements for SEN pupils but wherever possible pupils are now placed in borough. There is a SEN expansion programme in place which continues to increase in borough provision through expansion of current provision and the development of additional units and satellite provisions. Over time this will enable more pupils to be placed in borough and reduce the number of pupils placed out of borough in costly independent provision.
98. At quarter one, there is a projected in year overspend of £1.077m. This would increase the cumulative deficit to £13.695m. The main pressures are within the High Needs Block and relate to the development of additional in borough provision, an increase of the number of pupils with Education, Health and Care plans (EHCPs) in mainstream schools and the full year effect of early intervention strategies introduced in 2021/22. The cost of out of borough placements is projected to be within budget at this stage but could change with new and changed placements at the start of the new academic year.

99. Whilst still a forecast overspend the year on year pressure has reduced due to an increase in funding and declining increases in out of borough placements as described above.
100. The authority's ongoing and increasing DSG deficit position is a general London and national issue resulting from additional demand for high needs provision which is increasing at a higher rate than the additional funding being provided by Government. The Department for Education are carrying out a review of SEND services and the outcomes have been delayed due to other pressures during the Covid-19 pandemic.

Earmarked Reserves

101. The table below summarises the changes between the balances reported in the outturn report and what is the provisional final outturn, as well as providing the outturn position for 2022/23:

	2021/22 Outturn Balance per Outturn Report	2021/22 Outturn Balance Final position	2022/23 Forecasted Balance
	£m	£m	£m
Risk Reserve	(22.106)	(25.890)	(23.592)
Covid-19 Risk Reserve 2021/22	(15.000)	(15.000)	(7.000)
Balance Sheet Management	(3.040)	(3.331)	(3.331)
Collection Fund Equalisation Reserve	(20.596)	(13.628)	(8.728)
Housing Benefit Smoothing Reserve	(4.480)	(4.480)	(4.448)
Adult Social Care Smoothing Reserve	(3.697)	(3.697)	(3.697)
NLWA Reserve	(0.628)	(0.628)	(0.627)
MTFP Smoothing Reserves	(47.441)	(40.764)	(27.830)
Capital Financing	(23.428)	(23.428)	(21.080)
Service Specific	(15.108)	(14.819)	(12.603)
Property	(1.372)	(1.372)	(1.372)
Grants & Other Contributions	(12.662)	(11.953)	(10.461)
Sub-total GF Usable Reserves	(122.117)	(118.226)	(96.940)
Insurance	(7.022)	(7.022)	(7.022)
General Fund Balance	(13.949)	(13.949)	(13.949)
GF Earmarked Reserves	(143.088)	(139.197)	(117.911)
Schools	0.387	0.387	0.387
Total Reserves & Balances	(142.710)	(138.810)	(117.524)
Potential Risk Reserve Drawdown			12.600
Total Reserves & Balances			(104.924)

102. It is important to recognise that the reserves overall are limited, especially against a backdrop of challenging savings targets, the ongoing impact of the pandemic and new inflationary pressures emerging in the last few months. The importance of maintaining a tight control on spend, delivering on existing savings plans and recovering lost income positions due to Covid-19 cannot be understated.
103. The risk reserve had been strengthened over the last two years with the final outturns in 2020/21 and 2021/22 has meant that the Council has been able to further strengthen the risk reserve and starts the year with a balance of £25.9m. However, given the adverse forecast outturn of £12.6m this could be a potential drawdown from the reserve.
104. Given the ongoing financial uncertainty created by the pandemic a specific Covid-19 reserve was created and whilst this has not been required in 2021/22 it is anticipated that balance will be required in 2022/23 and beyond. The reserve was bolstered at year end and starts with a balance of £15m. The budget report for 2022/23 set out circa £7m that will be required in 2022/23, the quarter one update increases this need to £8m as detailed in the paragraphs 37 to 55.
105. The General Fund Balance remains at £13.950m (on a net budget of £260m, i.e., 5.3%). The minimum level of unallocated reserve balances is a decision reserved for the Section 151 Officer, in order to ensure operational efficacy and sustainability of the Council's financial position. The appropriate level of General Fund balances will need to be reviewed over the course of 2022/23 considering the new inflationary risks and uncertainty brought about by Covid-19.
106. The £40.8m Smoothing Reserves relate to Council Tax (£139m) /Business Rates (£97m), Housing Benefits (£224m claim per year), Adult Social Care and the North London Waste Authority levy and provide resilience in the budget to manage annual fluctuations.
107. The £23.4m of Capital and Minimum Revenue Provision reserves are committed for the next five years to smooth any increased budget requirement. The drawdown of £2.3m from the MRP reserve was planned when the budget was set.

Medium Term Financial Impact

108. The Council remains in a financially challenging position. There is ongoing significant risk and uncertainty due to the legacy impact of the Covid-19 pandemic, unprecedented new inflationary pressures, cost of living crisis and demographic pressures exceeding government grant levels. These are set out in more detail below and will need to be considered as part of the medium term financial plan in the Autumn.
 - The ongoing anticipated impact of Covid-19 on Council Tax and Business Rate debt.
 - The unknown impact of Covid-19 on Adult Social Care costs, in particular, delayed operations and long Covid-19 and undetermined suppressed need such as mental health.

- One of the most significant areas of risk is the ongoing impact on Emergency Accommodation costs arising from the economic impact of Covid-19 and suppressed need.
 - The risk of increasing number of children in need as families bear the sustained economic impact of Covid-19 and increased need for respite packages for families with children with disabilities.
 - Despite seeing an improving position in some service, uncertainty remains on the ongoing impact of Covid-19 and cost of living on Council fees and charges income.
 - Changes in working patterns and lifestyle impacting on car park income, waste services.
109. These anticipated Covid-19 financial pressures are likely to impact over the medium term, however, there is no precedent to base the forecast impact and therefore, the picture remains uncertain. In addition, the ongoing uncertainty over the medium-term funding of local government and no government funding for the legacy costs and lost income arising due to Covid-19 exacerbates this position.
110. New financial challenges face the Council in 2022/23 such as the cost of living crisis and the rapidly increasing inflationary pressures. These will impact of the Council's contract costs and services are already experiencing increase in costs of fuel and energy prices.
111. The pay award for 2022/23 is anticipated to exceed 2% and this will result in additional ongoing cost pressure and this is reflected in the quarter one forecast.
112. Full details of the of the 2022/23 budget and MTFP 2022/23 to 2026/27 can be found in the Budget Report 2022/23 and Medium-Term Financial Plan 2022/23 to 2026/27 report (KD5352) which went to Cabinet on the 24th February 2022.
113. **Safeguarding Implications**
114. There are no specific safeguarding implications arising out of these recommendations, other than to note the financial impact of safeguarding children and adults in the borough.
115. **Public Health Implications**
116. The Council moved swiftly to safeguard the health of its residents and staff during a period of threat unprecedented in living memory. As previously reported the financial implications of this have been harsh and have reached into every department in the Council. As the council is fundamental to the health of Enfield residents it needs to achieve financial balance.
117. This report notes the work that the Council is and has already undertaken and therefore in and of itself does not have public health implications. However, both the Office for Budget Responsibility (OBR) and the Institute for Financial Services (IFS) have both reported on the negative health effects of the 2008 financial crisis. In order to mitigate the effects of this current crisis the council will need to attain financial balance,

consider what the 'new normal' might be and how this might be achieved whilst optimising resident's health.

118. Equalities Impact of the Proposal

119. The Council is committed to Fairness for All to apply throughout all work and decisions made. The Council serves the whole borough fairly, tackling inequality through the provision of excellent services for all, targeted to meet the needs of each area. The Council will listen to and understand the needs of all its communities.

120. Financial reporting and planning are important in ensuring resources are used to deliver equitable services to all members of the community.

121. Environmental and Climate Change Considerations

122. None in the context of this report.

123. Risks that may arise if the proposed decision and related work is not taken

124. None in the context of this report.

125. Risks that may arise if the proposed decision is taken and actions that will be taken to manage these risks

126. The budget risks identified in 2021/22 will continue to be monitored through 2022/23 through Pressure Challenge Boards. Detailed revenue monitoring reports will be provided regularly to Cabinet. Departments will take action to minimise budget pressures and align departmental spend to budgets.

127. Financial Implications

128. Financial implications are implicit in the body of the report.

129. Legal Implications

130. The Council has duties within an existing legal framework to arrange for the proper administration of its financial affairs. The recommendations in this report will support the Council in meeting its statutory obligations.

131. Workforce Implications

132. None in the context of this report.

133. Property Implications

134. None in the context of this report.

135. Other Implications

136. None in the context of this report.

137. Options Considered

138. Not relevant in the context of this report.

139. Conclusions

140. Despite the year end positive financial position at the end of 2021/22, the Council has not lost sight of the fact that it continues to face its most significant financial challenges. The work undertaken in previous years to create a robust and sustainable budget has placed the Council in a stronger position to meet this challenge.

141. The Covid-19 impact continues to be monitored and in previous years Government funding was sufficient to meet the Covid-19 impact, any new grants are not expected and therefore the Council depends on the Covid-19 earmarked reserve it has established to manage these pressures.
142. In addition to the continuing challenge of the pandemic, new challenges have emerged in the first half of this calendar year, namely the cost of living crisis with increasing inflationary pressures impacting our residents and the services the Council provides. Mitigating actions are being put in place to manage the forecast pressures but the Council must continue to be prudent in its spending to reduce and minimise the forecast overspend.

Report Author: James Newman
Director of Finance
James.newman@enfield.gov.uk

Date of report: 18th September 2022

Appendices

[Appendix A: Financial Resilience Key Performance Indicators](#)

[Appendix B: Chief Executive's Variances](#)

[Appendix C: People Variances](#)

[Appendix D: Place Variances](#)

[Appendix E: Resources Variances](#)

[Appendix F: Covid-19 Variances](#)

[Appendix G: Flexible Use of Capital Receipts](#)

[Appendix H: Achievement of Savings](#)

[Appendix I: Savings & Income Monitor](#)

[Appendix J: Dedicated Schools' Grant Variances](#)

Background Papers

The following documents have been relied on in the preparation of this report:






- Revenue Outturn 2021/22 – KD
- Budget Report 2022/23 and Medium Term Financial Plan 2022/23 to 2026/27 (KD5352)

Financial Resilience Key Performance Indicators

A summary overview of financial performance is outlined below in Table 4. This dashboard summary captures the key messages across the Council's main financial areas:

1. Income and expenditure.
2. Balance sheet (liquidity, debtor/creditor management, investments and use of balances); and
3. Cash flow forecasting and management.

Table 3: Summary performance overview

Financial Indicator	Status	Key Highlights
Income & Expenditure Position – General Fund year end forecast variances		The forecast outturn is a £10.1m adverse variance after the utilisation of the £3m contingency.
Progress to Achieving Savings MTFP (current year)		Savings monitoring has identified a total of £0.4m considered a high risk rated/ undeliverable and a further £4.1m that are at risk of delivery. These are reflected in the reported outturn position.
Income & Expenditure Position – DSG		The DSG forecast is a £1.1m overspend against budget. Therefore, the cumulative deficit is forecast to be £13.7m and will be the first call on the 2023/24 grant allocation.
Cash Investments; Borrowing & Cash Flow		The current profile of cash investments continues to be in accordance with the Council's approved strategy for prioritising security of funds over rate of return.
Balance Sheet - General Fund balances year end projections		The outturn for General Fund balances is in line with expectations set out in the Council's Medium Term Financial Plan.

Chief Executive	Net Budget (£m)	Gross Forecast Variance (£m)	Flexible Use of Capital Receipts (£m)	Net Forecast Variance Q1 (£m)
Human Resources & Organisational Development HR staff savings are forecast due to having vacant posts. The 80k flexible use of capital receipts relates funds the HR transformation manager. There are adverse variances in OD due to part year effect of restructuring.	2.230	0.116	(0.080)	0.036
Electoral Services A £67k overspend is forecast relating to the postage and printing cost for the annual canvass which had been funded by government grant that has now been ceased.	0.612	0.067	0.000	0.067
Other variances	6.729	0.046	0.000	0.046
Chief Executive Total	9.571	0.229	(0.080)	0.149

[Return to Chief Executive Narrative](#)

People	Net Budget (£m)	Gross Forecast Variance Q1 (£m)	Flexible Use of Capital Receipts (£m)	Net Forecast Variance Q1 (£m)
Adult Social Care				
Strategy & Resources - These services include grants to voluntary organisations, service development Safeguarding Adults and Safeguarding Adults, deprivation of liberty safeguards (dols) as well as brokerage, contract monitoring and Safe & Connected. With an increasing number of dols year on year, there is risk costs may increase with more activity. At this stage there is no net forecast variation against this service with additional staffing costs in year offset using Better Care Funding.	8.883	0.000-	0.000-	0.000-
Mental Health – This forecast is currently forecast to underspend by £0.091m mainly due to a forecast underspend against care purchasing.	6.823	(0.091)	0.000	(0.091)
Learning Disabilities - This service includes the in-house day services. The service is projecting an overspend of £1.970m primarily due to the increasing number and cost of care packages. All packages of care are subject to ongoing scrutiny to ensure they are delivered in the most cost-effective way, and this is expected to continue to deliver savings throughout the year. However, demand for services continues to rise as a result of demographics, particularly complex and expensive transition cases with the service now facing the full year impact of 2021/22 transition cases as well as new transitions in 2022/23.	29.592	1.970	0.000	1.970

Older People and Physical Disabilities (the Customer Pathway) <p>The service is currently facing significant financial pressures, particularly in relation to care purchasing. In the last 6 months activity levels have increased quite significantly following a period of reduced activity during the covid pandemic. Current care package forecasts assume that, on average, activity and costs will remain at the same level for the rest of the financial year. One-off funding from Health of just over £3m has been assumed to mitigate this additional pressure in the current year leaving a forecast overspend of £1.248. However, if activity levels continue to increase this will increase the budget overspend in 2022/23 and create a potential ongoing risk in 2023/24.</p>	39.558	1.248	0.000-	1.248
Supporting People - there is no forecast variation against this service.	2.709	0.000	0.000-	0.000-
Adult Social Care Sub Total	87.565	3.127	0.000-	3.127
Public Health Grant <p>The Departmental forecast also includes the ring-fenced Public Health Grant. The Public Health grant in 2022/23 is £18.024m, this reflects an increase in the grant of 2.8%, compared to 2021/22. The Public Health Service will deliver savings of £0.425m in 2022/23 and a further £0.375m in 2023/24, largely through staff reorganisation and a review of projects. Of the remaining Public Health spend, over 90% is for services contracted to the NHS. The Public Health Reserve Balance at 31st March 2022 is £2.067m which will now be required to mitigate pressures facing the service in future years, particularly the impact of increases in demand led services post pandemic.</p>	(4.981)	(4.981)	0.000	0.000

Public Health Sub Total	(4.981)	(4.981)	0.000	0.000
Adult Social Care & Public Health	82.584	3.127	0.000	3.127
Education				
Enhanced Pension costs These are the cost of former employees on enhanced pension and forecast variance is £0.030m favourable.	1.776	(0.030)	0.000	(0.030)
SEN Services Staffing pressures due to cost of agency staff and maternity cover	0.849	0.060	0.000	0.060
Sports Favourable variance forecast as a result of increases traded income from schools and reduced staffing costs	0.000	(0.030)	0.000	(0.030)
Nexus project	0.000	0.500	(0.500)	0.000
Other variances Miscellaneous minor over and underspends	1.940	0.000	0.000	0.000
Education Sub Total	4.565	0.500	(0.500)	0.000
Children and Families				
Children In Need Adverse forecast resulting from agency staff covering posts and maternity leave cover.	9.172	0.238	0.000	0.238

Looked After Children The most significant pressure circa £0.344m is in external child care placements budget, due to increasing cost of residential placements. This is due to some young people coming into care with complex and challenging behaviours.	26.832	0.507	(0.163)	0.344
Joint Service for Disabled Children The overspend is predominantly due to a significant increase in demand in overnight breaks, commissioning and increase in Direct Payments rate for both new and existing clients.	3.663	0.909	(0.040)	0.869
Other Variances Variance is mainly due to delays in recruiting social work apprentices.	6.971	0.047	(0.105)	(0.058)
Children and Families Services Sub Total	46.638	1.701	(0.308)	1.393

[Return to People Narrative](#)

Appendix D

Place	Net Budget (£m)	Gross Forecast Variance (£m)	Flexible Use of Capital Receipts (£m)	Net Forecast Variance Q1 (£m)
Development Management Shortfall of £0.5m in Pre Planning Application and Planning fees income.	(0.239)	0.500	0.000	0.500
Senior Management & Support Team Favourable variance in staffing costs and through holding departmental training budget to mitigate service pressure across the department.	0.792	(0.117)	0.000	(0.117)
Culture Services £90k forecast pressure relates to delayed implementation of new management of Millfield centre.	0.668.	0.090	0.000	0.090
Traffic & Transportation The forecast variance is due to additional Traffic Order income.	(0.815)	(0.125)	0.000	(0.125)
Parking Services The most significant variance is the reduction of car parking receipts either in car parks or on street parking and parking permits. This is a continuing trend seen over the last couple of years and are affected by the following factors: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Impact of the pandemic and the reduction in travel • The increase in working from home and the reduction in travel • Changing consumer habits and increased on line shopping rather 	(5.465)	1.296	0.000	1.296

Place	Net Budget (£m)	Gross Forecast Variance (£m)	Flexible Use of Capital Receipts (£m)	Net Forecast Variance Q1 (£m)
than coming into Town Centres.				
Regulatory Services Staffing costs in Food Safety and Housing Enforcement Team.	1.347	0.073	0.000	0.073
Cemeteries New extension has been completed and income profile for Burial Chambers and mausolea will need to be reprofiled..	(1.749)	0.500	0.000	0.500
Street Scene The £0.083m forecast overspend is due to the increasing cost of fuel..	4.989	0.083	0.000	0.083
Parks Operations £41k relates to the increasing cost of fuel. Whilst £0.150m was a result of break ins at Trent Park. A further 49k is from the recycling bin installations and big belly bins in the Town park.	2.502	0.228	0.000	0.228
Passenger Transport Service The over spend is due to increasing cost of fuel and contract inflation. Along with MTFP savings that still need to be delivered.	10.873	0.310	0.000	0.310
Strategic Property Services The favourable variance of £0.220m is due to increased rental receipts from the Montagu Industrial Estates.	(4.582)	(0.220)	0.000	(0.220)

Place	Net Budget (£m)	Gross Forecast Variance (£m)	Flexible Use of Capital Receipts (£m)	Net Forecast Variance Q1 (£m)
Housing <p>The TA monitor for June shows an overspend of C.£1.06m.</p> <p>This is predominantly due to starting the year with 244 more properties than budgeted for. This has resulted in projected C.£1.1m in additional property costs, assuming the current rate of exits from TA is maintained. An increased number of exits will reduce that figure but any slowing of the rate will increase the overspend further. The number of properties also increases the amount payable by the Council in HB Subsidy for which a pressure of £225k is currently forecast as well as the number of properties requiring repairs which is forecast to overspend by C.£90k.</p> <p>Prevention work is also contributing to the overspend, this is work undertaken to prevent families from entering TA in the first instance. The current projected overspend across all the prevention activities is C.£500k. This reflects how many families are approaching the Council for help. The work undertaken avoids cost for the Council in the long term.</p> <p>Nomination rights payments to HGL are projected to be lower than budgeted for and a small increase in staffing through HGL has been agreed (total £165k saving).</p>	5.212	1.059	0.000	1.059
No Recourse to Public Funds (NRPF) <p>The number of families with No Recourse to Public Funds is currently higher than expected. The overspend could increase further in this area due to rising energy costs which the Council are liable for in block</p>	0.905	0.240	0.000	0.240

Place	Net Budget (£m)	Gross Forecast Variance (£m)	Flexible Use of Capital Receipts (£m)	Net Forecast Variance Q1 (£m)
booked NRPF accommodation. To date the main has not increased this cost, however some providers in other boroughs have effectively doubled their energy charges which for Enfield would show a full year effect increased charge of c.£110k.				
Other minor variances	17.408	0.087	0.000	0.087
Place Department Total	31.413	4.054	0.000	4.054

[Return to Place Narrative](#)

Appendix E

Resources	Net Budget (£m)	Gross Forecast Variance (£m)	Flexible Use of Capital Receipts (£m)	Net Forecast Variance Q4 (£m)
Finance <p>The forecast overspend is mainly driven by agency cover supporting the Corporate Team in managing 3 years audits of the accounts and also agency cover for some vacant posts. In addition, a project accountant has been brought in to drive savings in Place department.</p>	3.341	0.470	0.000	0.470
Digital Services <p>The forecast overspend is due to additional security team costs to combat cyber threats which is currently unfunded (£200k); additional resources to support legacy system dual running (£50k) and agency resources covering BAU roles (£191k) due to challenges in recruitment. The overall overspend anticipated to be funded by capital receipts is due to the transformational work undertaken across the team.</p> <p>Further pressures result from additional contract costs incurred for additional security applications (£150k) and professional services to mitigate risks around compliancy and testing. Additional contract costs of new projects that have an ongoing revenue impact (£390k). The profiled saving from CRM/CMS of £400k is also unlikely to be achieved this year. The balancing overspend is due to additional annual contract uplift costs.</p>	13.411	1.838	(0.598)	1.240
Customer Experience <p>Delays in delivering savings in Financial Assessment and the Income Collection team are contributing to a £0.239m forecast overspend.</p>	9.258	0.205	0.000	0.205

Transformation The forecast overspend is transformation project costs and are planned as described in the Budget Report 2022/23 to be funded by the Flexible use of capital receipts.	0.000	0.900	(0.900)	0.000
Other variances	4.290	0.452	0.000	0.452
Resources Department Total	30.300	3.865	(1.498)	2.367

[Return to Resources Narrative](#)

Appendix F

Covid-19 Impact	Additional Expenditure	Loss of income
	£m	£m
Chief Executive		
CEX: Additional legal costs to cover rising C&F case work	0.301	0.000
CEX: Communications Officer		0.000
Chief Executive Total	0.301	0.000
People		
Adult Social Care		
ASC: Additional workforce across ASC services	0.100	0.000
ASC: Additional long term care purchasing costs as a result of cancelation of routine operations, hip, knee etc	0.250	0.000
ASC: 2022/23 Demographic pressures	0.650	0.000
ASC and Public Health Total	1.000	0.000
Children & Families		
C&F: Increase numbers of agency staff and fix term posts	1.382	0.000
C&F: Block booking placements	0.030	0.000
C&F: PPE for Children's Services (including Leaving care)	0.005	0.000
C&F: Increase in Short Breaks (JSDC)	0.100	0.000
C&F: Outsourcing a completion of C&F assessments for a short period of time to clear the backlog of assessments and reduce caseloads while successful recruitment initiatives are finalised.	0.403	0.000

C&F: Recruitment initiative	0.056	0.000
C&F: Agency staff support for care co-ordinators converting to AYSE	0.029	0.000
C&F: Care placements, support packages into homes to safeguard children particularly but not exclusively children with SEND and/or severe emotional and mental health needs	1.648	0.000
Children & Families Total	3.653	0.000
Education		
Education: SEND support staff	0.050	0.000
Education: after-school provision for supervised independent study and increased Teaching Assistant support	0.230	0.000
Education Total	0.280	0.000
Place		
Homelessness Service	0.945	0.000
Development Management recovery of backlog	0.085	0.215
Covid Marshals & Locally Supported contact tracing	0.032	0.000
Parking Services	0.000	0.140
Highways Services0.050	0.000	0.050
Traffic & Transportation	0.000	0.075
Construction Maintenance Facility Management (CMFM)	0.000	0.050
Strategic Property Services	0.000	0.070
General Fund - Community Halls & Youth Centres	0.000	0.120
Culture services	0.000	0.230
Place Total	1.062	0.950

Resources		
Customer Experience: Financial Assessments staff overtime, Civica on Demand Extra & Additional Financial assessment staff	0.822	0.000
Customer Experience: Additional Resources in Income & Debt service post COVID recovery, Civica on Demand	1.022	0.000
Digital: Additional Staff Capacity - Overtime, Changes to 4th floor/Basement layout, Adjustments to allow people with Disability to work remotely	0.157	0.000
Schools Catering service income	0.000	0.240
Other Resources services loss of income e.g., recharges	0.000	0.026
Resources Total	2.001	0.266
Central Items		
Underspend on Concessionary Fares	(1.508)	
Covid-19 Total	6.789	1.216

[Return to Covid-19 Narrative](#)

Use of Capital Receipts in 2022/23

Appendix G

2022/23 Cost of Transformation Initiatives	£m	Planned Savings and Demand Reductions
People		
Children & Families	0.163	New Beginning (previously Break the Cycle)
Children & Families	0.040	SEND & Disability Outreach Worker (2 Year Fixed Term)
Children & Families	0.017	Outreach worker Operation Alliance
Children & Families	0.088	Parent Support Advisor
Education	0.500	Investment in Nexus project
Chief Executive		
Communications	0.041	Reflects transfer of Communications post from the Transformation team to the Communications team.
Human Resources	0.080	HR Transformation Manager
Resources		
Digital Services IT	0.598	To develop business cases for new projects as part of the Portfolio's pipeline. Continuation from 2021/22 item with a further £0.820m Use of Capital Receipts anticipated.
Transformation	0.900	The Transformation Service manages a diverse Portfolio of Programmes: Payments, Children's Transformation, Build the Change, Customer Experience.
Total to be funded from the Flexible Use of Capital Receipts 2021/22	2.427	

[Return to Capital Receipts Narrative](#)

Appendix H

Achievement of Savings and Income in MTFP

Savings by Department	CEx	People	Place	Resources	Corporate	Grand Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
FYE	0.000	0.000	0.175	(0.760)	0.500	(0.085)
New 2022/23	(0.510)	(2.912)	(2.004)	(0.430)	0.000	(5.856)
Savings Total	(0.510)	(2.912)	(1.829)	(1.190)	0.500	(5.941)

Income by Department	CEx	People	Place	Resources	Corporate	Grand Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
FYE	0.000	(0.100)	0.890	0.000	0.000	0.790
New 2022/23	0.000	(0.100)	(2.650)	(0.090)	0.000	(2.840)
Income Total	0.000	(0.200)	(1.760)	(0.090)	0.000	(2.050)

Total Savings & Income by Department	CEx	People	Place	Resources	Corporate	Grand Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
FYE	0.000	(0.100)	1.065	(0.760)	0.500	0.705
New 2022/23	(0.510)	(3.012)	(4.654)	(0.520)	0.000	(8.696)
Total	(0.510)	(3.112)	(3.589)	(1.280)	0.500	(7.991)

Total Savings & Income by Department by Risk Status	CEx	People	Place	Resources	Corporate	Grand Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Blue	0.000	(2.623)	1.382	0.000	0.500	(0.741)
Green	(0.460)	(0.189)	(1.310)	(0.750)	0.000	(2.709)
Amber	(0.050)	(0.300)	(3.661)	(0.130)	0.000	(4.141)
Red	0.000	0.000	0.000	(0.400)	0.000	(0.400)
Total	(0.510)	(3.112)	(3.589)	(1.280)	0.500	(7.991)

[Return to Achievement of Savings Narrative](#)

Savings & Income Monitor

Department	Directorate	FYE/New 2022/23	Savings or Income	Title and Short Description	Risk Score	Budget Impact 2021/22 £'000
CEX	CEX	New	Savings	Corporate Strategy service restructure	2.5	(100)
CEX	CEX	New	Savings	Enfield Strategic Partnership review of reserves	2.5	(100)
CEX	CEX	New	Savings	Service Review: Organisational Development	3.5	(260)
CEX	CEX	New	Savings	Legal team capitalisation	4.5	(50)

Department	Directorate	FYE/New 2022/23	Savings or Income	Title and Short Description	Risk Score	Budget Impact 2021/22 £'000
People	ASC	New	Savings	Strength based Programme - Reduced long term demand	0.0	(200)
People	ASC	New	Savings	Better Care Fund - Substitution	0.0	(300)
People	ASC	New	Savings	Review of Adult Placement Service, Outreach & Enablement	0.0	(260)
People	ASC	New	Savings	Disabled Facilities Grant - Substitution	0.0	(200)
People	ASC	New	Savings	Care Purchasing demand, transition, and Continuing Health Care	0.0	(683)

Department	Directorate	FYE/New 2022/23	Savings or Income	Title and Short Description	Risk Score	Budget Impact 2021/22 £'000
People	ASC	New	Savings	Print costs/Home working	0.0	(35)
People	ASC	New	Savings	Reduced fuel costs move to electric vehicles	0.0	(35)
People	ASC	New	Savings	Additional savings on packages and placements from use of Care Cubed tool	0.0	(50)
People	ASC	New	Savings	Moving Day Care transport fleet to electric and some users to personal travel budgets at lower cost	0.0	(35)
People	ASC	Full Year Effect	Income	Reardon Court – Extra Care	0.0	0
People	ASC	Full Year Effect	Income	Increased income through fees and charges for chargeable Adult Social Care Services	0.0	(100)
People	ASC	New	Income	Care Charges (for Adult Social Care) service redesign	0.0	(100)

Department	Directorate	FYE/New 2022/23	Savings or Income	Title and Short Description	Risk Score	Budget Impact 2021/22 £'000
People	C&F	New	Savings	Review of alternative funding streams for Education services	1.5	(80)
People	C&F	New	Savings	Reduced Unaccompanied Asylum Seeking Children (UASC) activity & increased grant level	2.5	(109)
People	C&F	New	Savings	Service Efficiencies	7.0	(300)
People	Education	New	Savings	Enhanced Pension Costs	0.0	(200)
People	PH	New	Savings	Public Health	0.0	(300)

Department	Directorate	FYE/New 2022/23	Savings or Income	Title and Short Description	Risk Score	Budget Impact 2021/22 £'000
People	PH	New	Savings	Redistribution of the Public Health grant	0.0	(125)

Department	Directorate	FYE/New 2022/23	Savings or Income	Title and Short Description	Risk Score	Budget Impact 2021/22 £'000
Place	Place	Full Year Effect	Savings	Economic Development Team	0.0	300
Place	Place	New	Savings	Energy Savings generated from the Salix investment on Corporate buildings	0.0	(75)
Place	Place	Full Year Effect	Income	Additional Traffic & Transportation receipts from recharges to capital	0.0	25
Place	Place	Full Year Effect	Income	Meridian Water Meanwhile use income	0.0	86
Place	Place	Full Year Effect	Income	Southgate Cemetery - Mausoleum and Vaulted graves sales	0.0	46
Place	Place	Full Year Effect	Income	Reprofiled Holly Hill Bunding Income	0.0	600
Place	Place	Full Year Effect	Income	Bunding Income (one off in 2021/22)	0.0	400
Place	Place	New	Savings	Fleet Centralisation	1.5	(50)
Place	Place	New	Savings	Recycling Improvements	1.5	(68)
Place	Place	New	Savings	Parks Operations Efficiencies	1.5	(50)
Place	Place	Full Year	Income	Cemeteries Mausoleum and Vaulted graves sales - Southgate Cemetery	1.5	(31)

Department	Directorate	FYE/New 2022/23	Savings or Income	Title and Short Description	Risk Score	Budget Impact 2021/22 £'000
		Effect				
Place	Place	Full Year Effect	Income	Edmonton Cemetery Expansion - sales of mausolea and vaulted graves	1.5	(6)
Place	Place	Full Year Effect	Savings	Homelessness Service Review	2.5	(125)
Place	Place	New	Savings	Streetlighting additional saving	2.5	(100)
Place	Place	Full Year Effect	Income	Inflation uplift on external clients and receipts income	2.5	(180)
Place	Place	New	Income	Litter Enforcement Contract Income	2.5	(100)
Place	Place	New	Income	Traffic Order Receipts	2.5	(100)
Place	Place	New	Income	Extension of Holly Hill land improvement	2.5	(200)
Place	Place	New	Savings	Housing NRPF - reduced demand for service	3.5	(300)
Place	Place	New	Savings	Cashless Car Parking	4.5	(75)
Place	Place	Full Year Effect	Income	Market Rentals for Council Properties	4.5	(10)
Place	Place	Full Year Effect	Income	Increase in fee income in the planning service	4.5	(20)
Place	Place	Full Year Effect	Income	Building Control Plan Drawing Service	4.5	(20)
Place	Place	New	Income	Economic Development - income and grants	4.5	(50)

Department	Directorate	FYE/New 2022/23	Savings or Income	Title and Short Description	Risk Score	Budget Impact 2021/22 £'000
Place	Place	New	Savings	Service Review: Economic Development	5.0	(210)
Place	Place	New	Income	Garden Waste Income	5.0	(150)
Place	Place	New	Income	Traffic Control Measures	5.0	(1,750)
Place	Place	New	Savings	Review of recharging of Place back office costs	7.0	(500)
Place	Place	New	Savings	Strategy to reduce Temporary Accommodation costs	7.0	(287)
Place	Place	New	Savings	Corporate Maintenance Facilities Management Operational Efficiency (Security, Cleaning, Staffing)	7.5	(100)
Place	Place	New	Income	Commercial waste	7.5	(100)
Place	Place	New	Income	Increased Temporary Accommodation rents aligned to Local Housing Allowance (LHA) rates for new tenants from 1st April 2022	7.5	(200)
Place	Place	New	Savings	Measures to address SEN Transport spend	5.0	(189)

Department	Directorate	FYE/New 2022/23	Savings or Income	Title and Short Description	Risk Score	Budget Impact 2021/22 £'000
Resources	Resources	Full Year Effect	Savings	Reducing cost of maintaining staff laptops and devices	1.5	(60)
Resources	Resources	Full Year Effect	Savings	Reduction in mobile phone costs and usage	1.5	(50)
Resources	Resources	Full Year Effect	Savings	Customer Operations	1.5	(50)

Department	Directorate	FYE/New 2022/23	Savings or Income	Title and Short Description	Risk Score	Budget Impact 2021/22 £'000
Resources	Resources	New	Savings	Exchequer Service Pension recharge	1.5	(50)
Resources	Resources	New	Savings	Audit Team budget review	1.5	(50)
Resources	Resources	New	Savings	Housing e-billing (reduced print & postage costs)	1.5	(25)
Resources	Resources	New	Savings	Cash collection saving in Exchequer	1.5	(25)
Resources	Resources	New	Income	Libraries: Additional Visa verification service income	1.5	(90)
Resources	Resources	Full Year Effect	Savings	Application Rationalisation - ongoing reduction of other applications	2.5	(200)
Resources	Resources	New	Savings	Digitalisation/ decentralisation of MEQ & Complaints Team responsibilities	2.5	(150)
Resources	Resources	New	Savings	Out of hours service: review existing service users, reduce service and reduce costs	4.5	(30)

[Return to Achievement of Savings Narrative](#)

Dedicated Schools Grant	Forecast Variance Q1 (£m)
Early Years Block	(0.105)
Schools and Central Services Blocks	0.047
High Needs Block The main pressures are within the High Needs Block and relate to the development of additional in borough provision, an increase of the number of pupils with Education, Health and Care plans (EHCPs) in mainstream schools and the development of early intervention strategies.	1.135
DSG Total	1.077

[Return to DSG Narrative](#)

This page is intentionally left blank

London Borough of Enfield**Cabinet****14 September 2022**

Subject: Capital Programme Monitor Q1 2022
Cabinet Member: Councillor Tim Leaver, Finance & Procurement
Executive Director: Fay Hammond, Executive Director Resources

Key Decision: KD5494

Purpose of Report

1. The purpose of this report is to update Members on the forecast capital spend for the year 2022/23 of the Council's 10 Year Capital Programme 2022/23 to 2031/32, considering the latest information available for all capital schemes including funding.
2. The report sets out the estimated capital spending, the proposed arrangements for funding and the revenue budget relating to capital financing costs and Minimum Revenue Provision. The detail of the Housing Revenue Account (HRA) capital spend is reported separately, with a single summary line included in this report.

Proposal(s)

3. It is recommended that Cabinet notes the 2022/23 forecast of £332m against a budget of £486m, equivalent to 68%. The largest element of this is related to Meridian Water. Excluding Meridian Water, it is forecast that 74% of the capital budget will be spent in 2022/23.

Reason for Proposal(s)

4. A strong financial management framework, including oversight of the Capital Programme by Members, is an essential part of delivering the Council's priorities and statutory duties. This is particularly important in the current macro-economic environment of rising interest rates and inflation.

Executive Summary

5. The current forecast capital spend for 2022/23 is £332.0m compared to a budget of £486.4m (68%). The largest underspend variances are:
 - a. Meridian Water - £67.4m
 - b. Housing Revenue Account - £35.9m
 - c. Education - £17.4m
 - d. Housing Gateway - £13m

6. The £332.0m forecast spend for 2022/23 consists of £175.3m for the General Fund, £98.3m for the Housing Revenue Account (HRA) and £58.4m for Enfield Companies as shown in Table 1.
7. The largest variances in the funding of the programme are forecast reductions in
 - a. Capital Grants - £102.7m
 - b. Borrowing - £24.6m
8. The delivery of the 2022/23 capital programme is impacted by global external factors including the aftermath of the Covid19 pandemic, disruption of global supply chains and more recently soaring inflation and the economic impact of the war in Ukraine.
9. Inflationary increases, particularly construction, are a significant challenge to the financial viability of projects. The Consumer Price Index (CPI) in July was 10.1%, and forecast to increase, and overall construction inflation is significantly higher.
10. Work continues to understand the impact on individual project delivery timelines and costs of affected programmes, and this has been referenced, where relevant, in the body of the report. Where evidence indicates a current year programme will cost more to deliver, options including alternative delivery routes, reduction or pausing of the programme are considered.
11. The focus for the delivery of the capital programme during 2022/23 will be delivering value for money, which may result in some programmes being reconfigured or delayed, all of which will contribute to greater variability of financial forecasts through the year.
12. Unlike previous financial years, capital budgets will not be routinely revised to match the quarterly forecasts. This report focuses on explaining the reasons for variance to the budget.

Relevance to the Council Plan

13. The Capital Programme's aim is to invest in Enfield, delivering the Council's Corporate Plan. These plans are informed by the Council's strategic objectives as detailed in the Enfield Corporate Plan 2018 to 2022. The objectives are to:
 - Deliver good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods
 - Sustain strong and healthy communities
 - Build our local economy to create a thriving place
14. The Corporate plan also identifies 3 guiding principles, which underpin these objectives; they will govern how the Council communicates with residents, works with residents and works as efficiently as possible, including increasing resident access to digital services and transactions.
15. The largest element of the capital programme supports the objective to 'deliver good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods' (60% of the ten year capital programme).

Background

16. On 24th Feb 2022, Council approved the 2022/23 Capital Budget and noted the 2023/24 - 2031/32 10 Year Programme (KD5353), which included the Housing Revenue Account (HRA) budgets.
17. The Council's Capital Programme is regularly reviewed, and monitoring reports are submitted to Cabinet on a quarterly basis. In addition, the Capital Finance Board maintains a strategic overview of the financial management of the capital programme and provides an additional level of scrutiny for the major projects. The Council continually strives to maximise external grants and contributions and attract new income streams to fund projects wherever possible and minimise the need to borrow.
18. This is the first monitoring report of 2022/23, the next report will be at the end of Quarter 2 (September), with a final report at Period 8 (November).
19. The Quarter 1 forecasts are based on programme managers estimation of actual spend during 2022/23. These forecasts are expected to change during the year as the full impact of the factors described above are understood on individual programmes.

Main Considerations for the Council

20. Cost Inflation has been rising steadily over the last year. The Bank of England is expecting inflation to rise to around 13% by the end of the year with energy and fuel prices contributing half of that amount. CPI currently stands at 10.1%, which is significantly above the Government's 2% target rate. Since early 2021, the UK construction sector has seen high inflation in materials and build costs, alongside materials and labour shortages affecting site activity. This is the combined effect of COVID working practices, supply chain disruption, and new immigration and trading requirements.
21. These factors have already had a direct impact on the Council's current capital programme for example:
 - a. the Winchmore School new 6th form building is being reprocured due to escalating costs and is unlikely to proceed on site until Quarter 4, 2022/23;
 - b. the scope and timescales of the Oaktree school expansion project and the Swan Annexe remodelling project that will deliver additional SEND places are to be redefined following inflationary pressures;
 - c. £30m exceptional cost inflation on Meridian Water Housing Infrastructure Fund works;
 - d. Meridian 4 will postpone spending whilst considering alternative delivery options following unprecedented cost inflation.

22. The Council has a number of options available through which to manage exceptional inflationary pressures in its capital programme including:
- i. Review approach to procurement to try and increase pool of potential suppliers;
 - ii. Subject to open procurement processes, review the approach to contract award, including awarding contracts to suppliers who are able to hold prices or offer an appropriate balance of risk and reward;
 - iii. Redesign projects and/or value engineer projects to reduce costs whilst managing negative impacts on final design quality and expected outputs;
 - iv. Significantly delay, reprioritise or remove capital projects which are no longer financially viable or in the current environment represent poor value for money;
 - v. Accept additional costs and fund through existing council capital resources.
23. Interest rates have also increased in response to rising inflation. The Bank of England base rate has increased to 1.75% (for context it was 0.1% in March 2020), with the next review on 15 September 2022. Corresponding increases in gilt yields have also resulted in a rise in Public Works Lending Board (PWLb) borrowing rates. These increases have an acute impact on the revenue financing costs of borrowing undertaken to deliver the capital programme.
24. Table 1 overleaf summarises the 2022/23 forecast capital programme spend compared to the revised budget. The budget shown here is the budget that has been approved by Council as part of the 2021/22 Capital Outturn paper.

Table 1 – Capital Programme Q1 Forecast

Directorate	2022/23 Budget £m	2022/23 Q1 Forecast Spend £m	Variance (Forecast vs Budget) £m	Forecast to Budget
Resources	17.5	12.1	(5.4)	69%
People	34.3	16.7	(17.6)	49%
Place	75.4	56.9	(18.5)	75%
Meridian Water	157.0	89.6	(67.4)	57%
Total General Fund Excluding Companies	284.2	175.3	(108.9)	62%
HRA	134.2	98.3	(35.9)	73%
Total Capital Programme Excluding Companies	418.4	273.6	(144.8)	65%
Energetik	21.7	25.1	3.4	116%
Housing Gateway Ltd	46.3	33.3	(13.0)	72%
Total	486.4	332.0	(154.4)	68%

Funded by

	2022/23 Budget £m	2022/23 Q1 Forecast Spend £m	Variance (Forecast vs Budget) £m	Forecast to Budget
Borrowing	254.7	230.1	(24.6)	90%
Capital Grants	172.9	70.2	(102.7)	41%
Usable Capital Receipts	26.4	14.1	(12.3)	53%
HRA: Earmarked Reserves	21.6	3.8	(17.8)	18%
HRA: Major Repairs Allowance	8.0	11.3	3.3	140%
S106 & CIL	2.3	2.3	0	100%
Revenue Contributions	0.5	0.1	(0.4)	20%
Total Financing	486.4	332.0	(154.5)	68%

2022/23 Capital Programme Outcomes and Variances

25. The following paragraphs provide explanations for variances and a description of forecast outcomes from larger programmes.

Resources

Table 2 – Resources Q1 Forecast

	2022/23 Budget	2022/23 Q1 Forecast	(Under)/ Overspend
	£m	£m	£m
IT Investment	17.1	11.7	(5.4)
Libraries	0.1	0.1	0.0
Community Hubs	0.3	0.3	0.0
Total RESOURCES	17.5	12.1	(5.4)

Expected Outcomes

26. Completion of the infrastructure Phase 1 programme, including the migration of the remaining on premise Skype for business phones and lines to Teams as well as delivering the data repository to support mobile phone usage and the implementation of the new asset management system.
27. In addition, a managed service team will be employed to commence the discovery work and supplier procurement to commence the infrastructure rationalisation Phase 1B programme which is aimed at improving and upgrading the Council's IT infrastructure.

Forecast underspend explanation

28. The supply chain and ability to procure digital and IT equipment as quickly as expected. In some cases there are 6 to 12 month lead in times for equipment. This impacts the delivery of the Smart Devices, EUC/Hardware Replacement and Infrastructure Programmes.
29. Resources required to work on these priority programmes remain difficult to recruit to. The market is seeing increases of between 10% and 35% in salaries, which makes Enfield less competitive. While we are addressing this with some additional temporary staff, it has impacted on the pace of delivery. The resourcing issue is being addressed by using managed services to undertake discovery work. However this requires scoping and procuring of those contracts to do deliver what is required.

People**Table 3 – People Q1 Forecast**

	2022/23 Budget	2022/23 Q1 Forecast	(Under)/ Overspend
	£m	£m	£m
Schools Maintenance	16.6	8.0	(8.6)
Strategic Schools Places Programme	17.0	8.2	(8.8)
Children & Families	0.9	0.6	(0.3)
Total PEOPLE	34.5	16.8	(17.7)

Expected Outcomes

30. The Schools Capital Programme is continually reviewed on a project-by-project basis. The strategy of expansion of school places for SEND children continues during 2022/23, including the rebuild of Fern House (Aylands School) which is scheduled to complete in November 2022 and the expansion of Oaktree School with post 19 provision, scheduled to complete in 2024/25. The Winchmore School new 6th form building is being repocured due to escalating costs and is unlikely to proceed on site until Quarter 4, 2022/23.
31. The maintenance projects involve roofing, heating and domestic hot water systems, windows, power upgrades and electrical works in schools. Individual project designs are contributing to the Climate Change Agenda. The forecast spend includes professional fees and retention amounts.

Forecast underspend explanation

32. The main reason for the underspend is the re-alignment of project budgets with revised delivery timescales due to market (inflationary) pressures requiring project scope to be redefined resulting in programme slippage to future years. This includes the Oaktree school expansion project and the Swan Annexe remodelling project that will deliver additional SEND places. The Winchmore 6th Form New Build project procurement has resulted in exceptionally high build costs and project is therefore being re-scoped prior to retendering resulting in programme slippage. The requested addition for Strategic Schools and Schools Maintenance of £3m and £5m respectively was added to the programme upon approval from February 2022 Cabinet and will be reprofiled as it has yet to be allocated to specific projects which are still in inception stage.

Place**Table 4 – Place Q1 Forecast**

	2022/23 Budget	2022/23 Q1 Forecast	(Under)/ Overspend
	£m	£m	£m
Environment & Operations	28.4	22.6	(5.9)
Property & Economy	44.1	31.2	(12.9)
Housing & Regeneration	2.9	3.2	0.3
Total Place (General Fund excluding Meridian Water)	75.4	57.0	(18.5)

Environment and Operations – Expected Outcomes

33. Edmonton Cemetery – The build phase is complete and consisted of 144 mausolea, 200 vaulted chambers, and 144 cremation niches, providing capacity for 544 burials. The landscaping is near completion and the completion of the required repairs to the footways and skate park, used as access are expected to be completed by the end of September, within approved funding.
34. Flood Alleviation – Works progressing on a number of schemes including additional works at Turkey Brook & Albany park and works at Park Lane.
35. Highways & Street Scene - A target of 10km (6.3 miles) of roads to be resurfaced and 6km (3.8 miles) of pavements to be renewed and a target of 18,000 individual smaller defective areas on the highway network to be repaired as part of Enfield's overall highway maintenance programme. Approximately 1,000 new street trees will be planted, some of which will replace previously removed dead and decaying trees giving a net gain of approximately 700 street trees. The funding also includes several smaller bridge maintenance schemes and continuation with refurbishment and bridge strengthening schemes developed in 2021/22. Funding is also allocated to continue the TO programme of constructing sustainable drainage schemes, including rain gardens, wetlands and desilting of the New River Loop.
36. Expansion of trade waste service – Project currently in planning stage, investigating the potential client base, an update will be provided for Quarter 2.
37. Vehicle Replacement Programme - scheduled to deliver replacement fleet vehicles and electrical infrastructure.
38. Healthy Streets – The Healthy Streets programme receives external grant funding from a range of sources, with allocations provided at various times throughout the year. The main areas of spend are forecast on the following programmes:

- a. Upper Edmonton West - Delivery of North Middlesex Hospital Active Travel Improvements project. This project proposes an active travel route that will extend along Bull Lane N18, between the A406 North Circular Road underpass and the Enfield borough boundary with Haringey.
 - b. Enfield Town to Broxbourne Cycle Route - Delivery of Enfield Town to Broxbourne Walking and Cycling Route project. This project proposes a walking and cycling route that runs from the southern side of the M25 junction with the A10 (Junction 25) initially south along the New River and eventually on the local highway network towards Enfield Town.
 - c. 10 School Streets - aim to deliver ten new School streets across the borough. A School Street is an area around a school that becomes transformed into a Pedestrian and Cycle Zone at pick up and drop of times creating a safer environment for children to travel to school and encourage active travel.
 - d. Quieter Neighbourhood -Fox Lane - The aim of this project is to complete the first Low Traffic Neighbourhood in the Borough. Project was implemented in the summer of 2020 from Transport for London grants. The project was implemented by Experimental Traffic Orders. After a period of community consultation and project monitoring, a decision to make the scheme permanent was made.
39. Traffic and Transportation - £25k grant received for LIP (Local Implementation Funding) bus priority schemes. TfL decision expected on the £700k balance by end of August.
40. Corporate Condition Programme – The following works will be undertaken during 2022/23 improvement and upgrade works to accessible toilets in parks across the Borough, supporting the Public Sector Decarbonisation Scheme (PSDS) project at various corporate properties, Asbestos related safety works, essential external upgrade works to multiple buildings, installation of Automatic Number Plate Recognition (ANPR) to Civic Carparking and essential Health & Safety works across corporate buildings.
41. **Environment and Operations – Forecast underspend explanation**
42. The main reasons for the forecast underspend are
- a. the planned purchase of electric vehicles in the Vehicle Replacement programme, put on hold due to infrastructure installation delays; and
 - b. a reduction in Healthy Streets programme budget which included estimated grant amounts.

Property and Economy – Expected Outcomes

43. Build the change – work will continue on
- a. Hub 1 - Civic Centre. Works limited to finalising works on a number of meeting rooms, with all other works paused whilst a review of the future of Block South is undertaken

- b. Hub 2 - Thomas Hardy House (THH) & Dugdale. Construction and Demolition works will continue through the year at THH, alongside ongoing works at the Dugdale
- 44. Montagu Industrial estate. The budget is for site acquisitions, CPO approval estimated to be received in Quarter 4, which is when negotiations are likely to commence with owners.
- 45. Corporate Property Investment Programme – The programme covers the Council's corporate properties that fall within the rural estate, corporate residential estate and parks estate. Programmes of work are currently being developed, costed and prioritised.
- 46. Genotin Road - The building is complete and operational with final payments to be made this financial year.
- 47. Dugdale Coffee shop renovation project on target to complete by December 2022, as planned.
- 48. Electric Quarter: it anticipated that 4 CPO claims will be settled this financial year, with all other land owners waiting for the outcome of the Compulsory Purchase Order process.
- 49. Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT): solar PVs, heat pumps, windows and roof lights installed at 3 schools and some corporate buildings.
- 50. Tottenham Park Cemetery – The project is currently on hold
- 51. Town Centre Regeneration - covers a number of projects delivering town centre improvements outlined in the Town Centre Action Plans. This programme allows the Council to take an active role in place stewardship and explore innovative and actionable projects with communities to develop town centres that are vibrant, safe and inclusive. Our five priority town centres are Enfield Town, Angel Edmonton, Edmonton Green, Palmers Green and Southgate – each need a locally focused approach that responds to place specific challenges and opportunities with locally driven responses driven through bespoke Town Centre Action Plans (TCAPs)
- 52. These projects cover the Town Centre Taskforce work to deliver public welcomes by replacing, repairing and improving public realm across all town centres as well as specific interventions such as delivering public art, community, cultural and work spaces. In addition, the Good Growth funded Angel Edmonton projects including the Living Room Library, Affordable Workspace, School Street, and Public Realm. All of these are either on site or have been delivered through this programme.

Property and Economy – Forecast underspend explanation

- 53. The forecast underspend is due to the removal of the budget of £7.5m allocated to the purchase of a piece of strategic land that is no longer required. Programmes for the rural, corporate and parks estate that are currently being developed but will not start during 2022/23. On Montagu it is anticipated that the

majority of property owners are waiting for the formal Compulsory Purchase Order (CPO) to commence negotiations.

Housing and Regeneration (General Fund) – Expected Outcomes

54. Disabled Facilities Grant is a statutory, ringfenced grant paid directly to Councils through the Better Care Fund. The fund pays for major adaptations to people's homes in order to enable them to live independently within their own homes for as long and as safely as possible (£2.3m in 2022/23). In 2021/22 146 major works projects were completed and additional residual funding used to fund capital costs of additional demand for community (items of equipment and adaptations to people's homes) equipment which has seen a 25% increase in demand over the last two years. The funding supports a significant number of people to continue living in their own homes and a reduction in the number of permanent placements into care homes, which is in line with the Better Care Fund plan jointly agreed by Enfield Council and North Central London Integrated Commissioning Board.

Housing and Regeneration (General Fund) - Forecast overspend explanation

55. The forecast overspend reflects the fact that the revised budget does not yet reflect the additional £300k allocated to Disabled Facilities work from the Better Care Fund. The budget will be adjusted to reflect this.

Meridian Water

Table 5 – Meridian Water Q1 Forecast

	2022/23 Budget £m	2022/23 Q1 Forecast £m	(Under)/ Overspend £m
Meridian One	21.2	21.2	0.0
Meridian Two	3.0	3.0	0.0
Meridian Three	0.4	0.4	0.0
Meridian Three and Meridian Four (50/50)	1.9	1.9	0.0
Meridian Four	12.2	7.0	(5.2)
Meridian Five	0.1	0.1	0.0
Meridian Seven	0.1	0.0	(0.0)
Meridian Eight	0.1	0.1	(0.0)
Meridian Nine	0.1	0.1	(0.0)
Meridian Ten	0.5	0.5	0.0
Meridian Water HIF	81.7	23.5	(58.2)
Meridian Water Scheme-wide	35.7	31.8	(3.9)
	157.0	89.6	(67.4)

Meridian Water - Expected Outcomes

56. The following deliverables are forecast for 2022/23
- a. Continued progress on critical early works related to strategic infrastructure, to finalise the preliminary stage of the HIF works;
 - b. Continuing work on the governance required for HIF rail works to complete GRIP(Governance for Railway investment Projects) stages 3 & 4 (Option and Option selection);
 - c. Continued progress on the development of the affordable homes on Meridian One;
 - d. Meridian Two land enabling works;
 - e. Land Acquisition on the East South/Phoenix site and the Clearance of a significant waste mound, both which are required for HIF works;
 - f. Delivery of the skills academy, and the demolition and refurbishment of F-block to bring the site into meanwhile use;
 - g. Continued work on the master plan including vision document and infrastructure plan, meeting planning requirements, discharging conditions.

Meridian Water - Forecast underspend explanation

57. Meridian Water HIF street Works - The original 2022/23 budget assumed that the Council would carry out enabling works in Spring 2022 and enter into the Main Works Contract to deliver the Infrastructure Works in summer 2022. However, due to significant budget pressure the construction start date has been delayed until early 2023 and consequently the 2022/23 budget revised to reflect the updated project programme.
58. The latest project Cost Plan, which is informed by the price offer for the Main Works from the preferred Framework Contractor (Vinci Taylor Woodrow) indicates a £42m budget pressure, mainly due to exceptional inflation cost increases (£30m) and fees related to prolongation and design changes (£12m). The budget overrun, excluding high inflation, is not unusual at this point in a project of this nature and can be attributed to prolongation costs, due to funding delays and other aspects of design development DLUHC will be asked to fund.
59. Negotiations have started with DLUHC to obtain additional HIF funding for the inflation and other cost increases. A DLUHC funding decision is expected in November 2022, which should, if positive, enable a construction start in early 2023. In parallel the team has identified different levels of descope and value engineering items that could be instructed to mitigate part of the budget pressure.
60. Meridian Water Rail Works – the previous forecast assumed that we would have entered the Main Works contract and the Contractor would be carrying out technical design and booking network rail possessions. Due to design delays and delays on the contractor procurement, this is now envisaged to start in September / October 22. The 2022/23 budget has been revised to reflect the updated project programme.
61. Meridian 4 will postpone spending whilst considering alternative delivery options following unprecedented cost inflation. Royal Institute of British Architects (RIBA) stage 4 works will no longer progress in 2022/23, pushing £5.2m of expenditure into next financial year.

Council Companies**Table 6 – Companies Q1 Forecast**

	2022/23 Budget	2022/23 Q1 Forecast	(Under)/ Overspend
	£m	£m	£m
Energetik	21.7	25.1	3.4
Housing Gateway Ltd	46.3	33.3	(13.0)
Total Companies	68.0	58.4	(9.6)

Housing Gateway - Forecast Outcomes

62. HGL has an overall approved budget of £46.3m. This consists of £44.4m loans and £1.85m GLA Rough Sleepers Accommodation Programme (RSAP). The Company forecasts to drawdown £31.45m in loans and utilise the GLA grant of £1.85m.
63. The forecast deliverables are a minimum of 70 Property Purchases:
 16 - 1bed RSAP properties;
 6 - 2bed RSAP properties;
 48 - standard RSAP properties.
64. The delivery of a major works programme at Brickfield Housing and Greenway House consisting of the remediation of roofing defects at Greenway House and the replacement of fire doors and remediation of fire safety defects at Brickfield House and Greenway House.
65. The extension of 27 leases on properties owned by HGL, where the remaining term of the lease is less than 70 years and the retrofit of 20 properties to Energy performance certificate rating D/C.

Housing Gateway - explanation for underspend

66. Current year's budget includes £9.6m from 2021/22 that wasn't utilised in 21/22, mainly due to challenges in securing appropriate properties that met HGL's viability criteria. This situation continues and the company has requested that the £12.9m, inclusive of the £9.6m, will be utilised in 2025/26.

Energetik – Forecast Outcomes

67. Energetik has a 2022/23 approved budget of £21.7m, consisting of £21m Tranche 1, 2 & 3 loans, GLA Retrofit grant £450k & Section 106 £240k.
68. The forecast deliverables for 2022/23 are
- Completion of the Meridian Water energy centre build and installing of all plant (target date March 2023);

- b. Continue with the installation of phase 1 network to Meridian Water and inside the estate;
- c. Design of the Meridian Waters western extension and application for planning permission;
- d. Preparation and issue of tender and contractor appointment for works for Meridian Water western extension Phase 2;
- e. Start of build for Meridian Water northern extension sections A1 and A2.

Energetik – Forecast Overspend explanation

69. The deliverables above assume the drawdown of £3.45m currently profiled into 2023/24. The increase in borrowing, which has been brought forward from 2023/24, is to align with current programming.

Financing the Capital Programme

70. Appendix B sets out the overall 2022/23 capital financing and Appendices C and D, show the individual forecast for Borrowing and Grants at programme level.

Borrowing

71. Table 7 - Q1 Borrowing Forecast

	Borrowing Budget 2022/23 £m	Borrowing Forecast 2022/23 £m	Variance £m
Resources	17.4	12.0	(5.4)
People	0.8	0.5	(0.3)
Place	56.9	44.8	(12.1)
Meridian Water	52.6	65.1	12.5
Companies	65.4	55.9	(9.5)
Place – HRA	61.6	51.9	(9.7)
	254.7	230.2	(24.5)

72. The forecast borrowing variance of £24.5m (Table 7 below) is mainly due to forecast underspends in expenditure budgets, that, subject to the relevant approvals, will be reprofiled to future years. The outcomes for the forecasted spend is explained in the departmental outcomes section above.

73. In addition,

- a. Build the Change (Place) - £0.4m reduction in programme following the equivalent expenditure being charged to the Revenue budget (unqualifying capital expenditure); and
- b. Meridian Water – Following a detailed review of the programme's funding structure, an increase in borrowing of £12.5m has been identified to be

brought forward to 2022/23, with £6.6m supporting the delivery of M1 and the remainder funding the wider Master Scheme costs.

Grants

74. We forecast to use or receive £70.2m grants to deliver the capital programme in 2022/23. The variance of £102.7m detailed in the table below is mainly due to forecast underspends in expenditure budgets, as described in the respective departmental sections above. Subject to the grant conditions and relevant Council approvals, the grant will be reprofiled to future years at year end.

Table 8 - Q1 Grants Forecast

	Grants Budget	Grants Forecast	Variance
	£m	£m	£m
People	33.5	16.2	(17.4)
Place	12.5	10.0	(2.6)
Meridian Water	104.4	23.5	(80.8)
Companies	2.3	2.3	(0.0)
Place – HRA	20.2	18.2	(1.9)
	172.9	70.2	(102.7)

Capital Receipts

75. The Council expects to use £12.2m less in capital receipts 23 than originally budgeted to fund 2022/23 capital expenditure.

Table 9 - Q1 Forecast - Capital receipts financing the Capital programme

	Budget Capital Receipts	Forecast Capital Receipts	Variance
	£m	£m	£m
Changes to Waste & Recycling Collections	0.0	0.1	0.1
Montagu Industrial Estate	3.6	0.0	(3.6)
Meridian One	0.0	1.0	1.0
HRA	22.8	13.0	(9.7)
Total Capital Receipts	26.4	14.1	(12.2)

76. Montagu Industrial Estate - the Capital receipt was built into the budget, based on project options being considered at that point. No capital receipts are expected to be received in 2022/23.
77. HRA - details available in the separate HRA report on the agenda KD5495.

Section 106 / CIL

78. The table below summarises the current S106 and Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) receipts and other external contributions as at June Q1 2022/23, expected to be materially on budget.

Table 10: Q1 Forecast - Section 106 and CIL income financing the Capital programme

	Budget Section 106 / SCIL for capital programme	Forecast Section 106 / CIL	Variance
	£m	£m	£m
Energetik	0.2	0.2	0.0
Libraries	0.1	0.1	0.0
Healthy Streets	1.0	1.0	0.0
Highways & Street Scene	0.1	0.2	0.1
Dugdale Coffee Shop	0.8	0.8	0.0
Total	2.2	2.3	0.1

79. Much of the planned S106 spending will be focused on small-scale improvement works to directly mitigate the impact of development. This includes:
- supporting supply chains, apprenticeships and local employment opportunities (through the Build Enfield programme)
 - improvements to cycle lanes and routes
 - highway and streetscape improvement schemes as part of the healthy streets' agenda
 - school expansion schemes that will serve borough-wide needs including the specialist provision.
80. CIL spending is decided on an annual basis. Spending is allocated to support infrastructure projects that are in line with the priorities set out the capital programme.

Table 11 - Q1 Forecast - Revenue Contributions financing the Capital Programme

	Budget Revenue Contribution to Capital Outlay Applied	Forecast Revenue Contribution to Capital Outlay Applied	Variance
	£m	£m	£m
Alley Gating	0.1	0.1	-
Vehicle Replacement Programme	0.3	-	(0.3)

Total	0.4	0.1	(0.3)
--------------	------------	------------	--------------

Capital Budget Adjustments

81. Enfield's financial regulations require that as well as obtaining budget envelope approval from full Council, projects require a second level of approval to spend the budget allocation. The programmes that have not yet received approval to spend were described as 'Requested Additions' in the budget report. Table 12 below details those projects which have obtained the approval to spend since April 2022.

TABLE 12 – Approvals to spend since April 2022

	2022/23 £m	Approval & Funding Source
IT Investment	0.2	<i>signed ROD on 07/07/2022; Borrowing</i>
Resources total	0.2	
Flood Alleviation	0.3	<i>Report PL 21.084 P</i>
Healthy Streets	1.8	<i>S106 / CIL</i>
Highways & Street Scene	8.0	<i>Report PL 21.084 P; Borrowing</i>
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	0.1	<i>Grant (BCF)</i>
Place total	10.2	
TOTAL Growth	10.4	

82. Table 13 overleaf shows that £5.5m expenditure budgets that has been added to capital budgets.

TABLE 13 - Q1 Additions to the Approved Capital Programme

	Total Growth £m	Funding Sources	Comments
Schools Maintenance	0.2	<i>Grant- DAR KD5443</i>	Bush Hill Park School – approval for the re-build school kitchen
Total (People)	0.2		
Changes to Waste & Recycling Collections	0.1	<i>Capital Receipt - KD4810</i>	Capital programme correction, to align programme budgets with original approval
Flood Alleviation	0.2	<i>Grant</i>	In year grant approval confirmed at Q1
Healthy Streets	3.1	<i>Grant</i>	In year grant approval confirmed at Q1
Highways & Street Scene	0.4	<i>Grant</i>	In year grant approval confirmed at Q1
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	0.3	<i>Grant</i>	In year grant approval confirmed at Q1
Genotin Road (Metaswitch)	1.3	<i>Borrowing – KD4567/ KD5464</i>	Capital programme correction, to align programme budgets with original approval
Total (Place)	5.4		
TOTAL Growth	5.5		

83. The capital programme budgets have reduced by £15.6m, as detailed below. These mostly represent changes in grants which were estimated at budget setting.

TABLE 14 - Reductions in Capital Programme

	2022/23 £m	Description
Schools Maintenance	(1.3)	Schemes complete and budgets reduced
Total (People)	(1.3)	
Build the Change	(0.4)	Reduction in capital programme to reflect element of spend charged to Revenue budgets.
Land Investment	(7.5)	Scheme not progressing as Council was not successful in securing the Strategic Site.
Traffic & Transportation	(0.2)	Reduction in estimated grant
Healthy Streets	(6.1)	Reduction in estimated grant
Total (Place)	(14.2)	
TOTAL Reductions	(15.5)	

Capital receipts flexibilities

84. The revenue Medium Term Financial Plan includes £3.4m of transformation and savings projects assumed to be funded from capital receipts in 2022/23. It is forecast that £1.8m of this will be spent.
85. The current forecast for the capital receipts available to fund revenue transformation costs for 2022/23 is £2.7m, consisting of £1.1m from previous years plus 2022/23 forecast disposal receipts of £1.6m.

2022/23 Revenue impact of the capital programme

86. The revenue cost of the capital programme is from: (i) interest costs on borrowing and (ii) Minimum Revenue Provision (i.e. making a provision for repaying debt).
87. Where the Authority finances capital expenditure by debt, it must set aside resources to repay that debt in later years. The amount charged to the revenue budget for the repayment of debt is known as the Minimum Revenue Provision (MRP). The Council's MRP Policy is approved annually by Council and is set out in full in Appendix E of the Treasury Management Strategy Statement.
88. The forecast revenue expenditure for 2022/23 is £26.5m (made up of £19.9m MRP charge related to historic capital expenditure and £6.6m uncapitalised interest costs).
89. This will be financed by (i) £23.6m from existing revenue budget and (ii) £2.9m from capital financing smoothing reserves.
90. The table below shows scenarios if different amounts of borrowing are actually required for 2022/23. The Q1 Revenue monitoring report will be based on Scenario 2.

Table 15 - Capital programme revenue budget implications scenarios

	Capital Spend	2022/23 Total revenue financing costs estimate	Of which: Funded by existing budget	Of which: Funded by MRP/ interest equalisation reserve
	£m	£m	£m	£m
Scenario 0 – 2022/23 full budget spent	486.4	26.8	23.6	3.2
Scenario 1 - Q1 Forecast	331.9	26.5	23.6	2.9
Scenario 2 –70% borrowing vs Q1 (used for revenue forecast)	232.4	25.9	23.6	2.3
Scenario 3 - 60% borrowing vs Q1	199.2	25.8	23.6	2.2
Scenario 4 - 55% borrowing vs Q1	182.6	25.8	23.6	2.2
Scenario 5 - 50% borrowing vs Q1	166.0	25.7	23.6	2.1

Other Considerations to Note

Public Health Implications

91. Through investment in capital building and maintenance; the Council influences the built environment within Enfield significantly. The built environment in turn influences how residents interact with their environment; for example, during active travel or accessing facilities. Ensuring that our capital buildings are maintained, fit for purpose, and wellbeing considerations are taken in terms of their use, how they promote residents' wellbeing is key to contributing positively towards the public's health. Additionally, ensuring that all buildings have minimal environmental impact also contributes towards enhancing resident's wellbeing.

Environmental and Climate Change Considerations

92. Environmental and climate changes implications are referenced as relevant in the body of the report.

Financial Implications

93. There are no direct financial implications from noting this report.

Legal Implications

94. The Council has a statutory duty to arrange for the proper administration of its financial affairs and a fiduciary duty to taxpayers with regards to its use of and accounting for public monies. This report assists in the discharge of those duties.

Property Implications

95. Property implications are implicit in the report.

Conclusions

96. The year end forecasts and outputs described are against a backdrop of uncertainty within the wider economy. This is likely to result in a great degree of variability through the financial year. Additional work is ongoing to ascertain the impact of inflationary pressures on programme delivery and updates will be included in future reports.

Date of report: 15 September 2022

Appendices :

Appendix A 2022/23 Capital programme forecast at Q1

Appendix B 2022/23 Capital programme financing forecast at Q1

Appendix C 2022/23 Borrowing Forecast

Appendix D 2022/23 Grant Forecast

Background Papers

The following documents have been relied on in the preparation of this report:

1. **Ten year Capital programme report (KD5353)**

APPENDIX A – 2022/23 Capital programme forecast at Q1

Directorate & Capital Programme	2022/23 Q1 Revised Budget	Q1 Forecast 2022/23	Q1 Expenditure	Variance
	£m	£m	£m	£m
RESOURCES				
<u>Digital Data & Technology</u>	-	-	-	-
IT Investment	17.1	11.7	0.2	(5.4)
Total Digital Data & Technology	17.1	11.7	0.2	(5.4)
<u>Customer Experience & Change</u>	-	-	-	-
Libraries	0.1	0.1	-	-
Community Hubs	0.3	0.3	-	-
Total Customer Experience & Change	0.4	0.4	-	-
Total RESOURCES	17.5	12.1	0.2	(5.4)
PEOPLE				
<u>Education</u>	-	-	-	-
Schools Maintenance	16.6	8.0	0.5	(8.6)
Schools' Future Programme	-	-	-	-
Strategic Schools Places Programme	17.0	8.2	0.9	(8.8)
Total Education	33.6	16.2	1.4	(17.4)
<u>Children's & Families</u>	-	-	-	-
Contribution to Property (Vulnerable Family)	0.2	0.2	-	-
Extensions to Foster Carers' Homes	0.4	0.1	-	(0.3)
Community Safety	0.3	0.3	-	-

Directorate & Capital Programme	2022/23 Q1 Revised Budget	Q1 Forecast 2022/23	Q1 Expenditure	Variance
	£m	£m	£m	£m
Total Children & Families	0.9	0.6	-	(0.3)
Total PEOPLE	34.5	16.8	1.4	(17.7)
PLACE				
<u>Environment & Operations</u>	-	-	-	-
Alley Gating	0.1	0.1	-	-
Edmonton Cemetery	0.6	0.6	0.2	-
Southgate Cemetery	-	-	-	-
Sloemans Farm	0.2	0.2	-	-
Workshops for External Commercialisation	0.3	0.3	-	-
Flood Alleviation	0.5	0.5	0.2	-
LED Street Lighting	-	-	-	-
Highways & Street Scene	9.1	9.7	1.2	0.6
Changes to Waste & Recycling Collections	-	0.1	0.1	0.1
Growth of Trade Waste Service	0.5	0.5	-	-
Tennis Courts Works at Broomfield Park	0.2	0.2	-	-
Vehicle Replacement Programme	5.5	2.5	0.2	(3.0)
Healthy Streets	10.5	7.1	2.8	(3.4)
Traffic & Transportation	0.9	0.7	-	(0.2)
Total Environment & Operations	28.4	22.5	4.7	(5.9)
<u>Meridian Water</u>	-	-	-	-
Meridian One	21.2	21.2	1.7	-

Directorate & Capital Programme	2022/23 Q1 Revised Budget	Q1 Forecast 2022/23	Q1 Expenditure	Variance
	£m	£m	£m	£m
Meridian Two	3.0	3.0	0.1	-
Meridian Three	0.4	0.4	-	-
Meridian Three and Meridian Four (50/50)	1.9	1.9	-	-
Meridian Four	12.2	7.0	0.3	(5.2)
Meridian Five	0.1	0.1	-	-
Meridian Seven	0.1	-	-	(0.1)
Meridian Eight	0.1	0.1	-	-
Meridian Nine	0.1	0.1	-	-
Meridian Ten	0.5	0.5	-	-
Meridian Water Scheme-wide	35.7	31.8	0.6	(3.9)
Meridian Water HIF	81.7	23.5	1.9	(58.2)
Total Meridian Water	157.0	89.6	4.6	(67.4)
<u>Property & Economy</u>	-	-	-	-
Build the Change	14.4	14.0	2.2	(0.4)
Corporate Condition Programme	5.4	5.4	0.4	-
Corporate Property Investment Programme	3.6	2.3	-	(1.3)
Dugdale Coffee Shop	1.5	1.5	-	-
Electric Quarter	1.5	1.5	0.1	-
Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT)	1.3	1.3	0.5	-
Forty Hall	-	-	-	-
Genotin Road (Metaswitch)	(0.8)	0.5	-	1.3

Directorate & Capital Programme	2022/23 Q1 Revised Budget	Q1 Forecast 2022/23	Q1 Expenditure	Variance
	£m	£m	£m	£m
Land Investment	7.5	-	-	(7.5)
Montagu Industrial Estate	6.5	1.5	0.1	(5.0)
Tottenham Park Cemetery	0.5	0.5	-	-
Town Centre Regeneration	2.6	2.6	0.2	-
Total Property & Economy	44.0	31.1	3.5	(12.9)
<u>Housing & Regeneration</u>	-	-	-	-
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	2.4	2.7	0.4	0.3
Vacant Property Review	0.5	0.5	-	-
Total Housing & Regeneration	2.9	3.2	0.4	0.3
Total Place (Excluding HRA)	232.3	146.4	13.2	(85.9)
Total General Fund (Exclu Companies)	284.3	175.3	14.8	(109.0)
<u>Companies</u>	-	-	-	-
Energetik	21.7	25.1	14.5	3.4
Housing Gateway Ltd	46.3	33.3	-	(13.0)
Total Companies	68.0	58.4	14.5	(9.6)
Total General Fund (including Companies)	352.3	233.7	29.3	(118.6)
Housing Revenue Account:				
Total HRA	134.4	98.5	9.8	(35.9)
Total PLACE	366.7	244.9	23.0	(121.8)

Directorate & Capital Programme	2022/23 Q1 Revised Budget	Q1 Forecast 2022/23	Q1 Expenditure	Variance
	£m	£m	£m	£m
TOTAL CAPITAL PROGRAMME	486.7	332.2	39.1	(154.5)

APPENDIX B – 2022/23 Capital programme financing forecast at Q1

Directorate & Capital Programme	Q1 Forecast Capital Expenditure	Grant	Section 106/CIL	RCCO	Usable Capital Receipts	Major Repairs Allowance	Earmarked Resources / Reserves	Borrowing	Total Financing
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
RESOURCES									
<u>Digital Data & Technology</u>									
IT Investment	11.7	-	-	-	-	-	-	11.7	11.7
Total Digital Data & Technology	11.7	-	-	-	-	-	-	11.7	11.7
<u>Customer Experience & Change</u>									
Libraries	0.1	-	0.1	-	-	-	-	-	0.1
Community Hubs	0.3	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.3	0.3
Total Customer Experience & Change	0.4	-	0.1	-	-	-	-	0.3	0.4
Total RESOURCES	12.1	-	0.1	-	-	-	-	12.0	12.1
PEOPLE									
<u>Education</u>									
Schools Maintenance	8.0	7.9	-	-	-	-	-	-	7.9
Schools' Future Programme	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Strategic Schools Places Programme	8.2	8.2	-	-	-	-	-	-	8.2

Directorate & Capital Programme	Q1 Forecast Capital Expenditure	Grant	Section 106/CIL	RCCO	Usable Capital Receipts	Major Repairs Allowance	Earmarked Resources / Reserves	Borrowing	Total Financing
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Total Education	16.2	16.1	-	-	-	-	-	-	16.1
<u>Children's & Families</u>									
Contribution to Property (Vulnerable Family)	0.2	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.2	0.2
Extensions to Foster Carers' Homes	0.1	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.1	0.1
Community Safety	0.3	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.2	0.2
Total Children & Families	0.6	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.5	0.5
Total PEOPLE	16.8	16.1	-	-	-	-	-	0.5	16.6
PLACE									
<u>Environment & Operations</u>									
Alley Gating	0.1	-	-	0.1	-	-	-	-	0.1
Edmonton Cemetery	0.6	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.6	0.6
Southgate Cemetery	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Sloemans Farm	0.2	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.2	0.2
Workshops for External Commercialisation	0.3	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.3	0.3
Flood Alleviation	0.5	0.2	-	-	-	-	-	0.3	0.5
LED Street Lighting	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Directorate & Capital Programme	Q1 Forecast Capital Expenditure	Grant	Section 106/CIL	RCCO	Usable Capital Receipts	Major Repairs Allowance	Earmarked Resources / Reserves	Borrowing	Total Financing
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Highways & Street Scene	9.7	0.4	0.2	-	-	-	-	9.1	9.7
Changes to Waste & Recycling Collections	0.1	-	-	-	0.1	-	-	-	0.1
Growth of Trade Waste Service	0.5	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.5	0.5
Tennis Courts Works at Broomfield Park	0.2	0.1	-	-	-	-	-	0.1	0.2
Vehicle Replacement Programme	2.5	-	-	-	-	-	-	2.5	2.5
Healthy Streets	7.1	5.1	1.0	-	-	-	-	1.1	7.2
Traffic & Transportation	0.7	0.7	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.7
Total Environment & Operations	22.5	6.5	1.2	0.1	0.1	-	-	14.7	22.6
Meridian Water									
Meridian One	21.2	-	-	-	1.0	-	-	20.2	21.2
Meridian Two	3.0	-	-	-	-	-	-	3.0	3.0
Meridian Three	0.4	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.4	0.4
Meridian Three and Meridian Four (50/50)	1.9	-	-	-	-	-	-	1.9	1.9
Meridian Four	7.0	-	-	-	-	-	-	7.0	7.0
Meridian Five	0.1	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.1	0.1
Meridian Seven	0.1	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.1	0.1

Directorate & Capital Programme	Q1 Forecast Capital Expenditure	Grant	Section 106/CIL	RCCO	Usable Capital Receipts	Major Repairs Allowance	Earmarked Resources / Reserves	Borrowing	Total Financing
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Meridian Eight	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Meridian Nine	0.1	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.1	0.1
Meridian Ten	0.5	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.5	0.5
Meridian Water Scheme-wide	31.8	-	-	-	-	-	-	31.8	31.8
Meridian Water HIF	23.5	23.5	-	-	-	-	-	-	23.5
Total Meridian Water	89.6	23.5	-	-	1.0	-	-	65.1	89.6
<u>Property & Economy</u>									
Build the Change	14.0	-	-	-	-	-	-	14.0	14.0
Corporate Condition Programme	5.4	-	-	-	-	-	-	5.4	5.4
Corporate Property Investment Programme	2.3	-	-	-	-	-	-	2.3	2.3
Dugdale Coffee Shop	1.5	-	0.8	-	-	-	-	0.7	1.5
Electric Quarter	1.5	-	-	-	-	-	-	1.5	1.5
Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT)	1.3	1.3	-	-	-	-	-	-	1.3
Forty Hall	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Genotin Road (Metaswitch)	0.5	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.5	0.5
Montagu Industrial Estate	1.5	-	-	-	-	-	-	1.5	1.5

Directorate & Capital Programme	Q1 Forecast Capital Expenditure	Grant	Section 106/CIL	RCCO	Usable Capital Receipts	Major Repairs Allowance	Earmarked Resources / Reserves	Borrowing	Total Financing
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Tottenham Park Cemetery	0.5	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.5	0.5
Town Centre Regeneration	2.6	0.4	-	-	-	-	-	2.3	2.7
Total Property & Economy	31.1	1.7	0.8	-	-	-	-	28.7	31.2
<u>Housing & Regeneration</u>									
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	2.7	1.8	-	-	-	-	-	0.9	2.7
Vacant Property Review	0.5	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.5	0.5
Total Housing & Regeneration	3.2	1.8	-	-	-	-	-	1.4	3.2
Total Place (Excluding HRA)	146.4	33.5	2.0	0.1	1.1	-	-	109.9	146.6
Total General Fund (Exclu Companies)	175.3	49.6	2.1	0.1	1.1	-	-	122.4	175.3
<u>Companies</u>									
Energetik	25.1	0.5	0.2	-	-	-	-	24.5	25.2
Housing Gateway Ltd	33.3	1.9	-	-	-	-	-	31.5	33.4
Total Companies	58.4	2.4	0.2	-	-	-	-	56.0	58.6
Total General Fund (including Companies)	233.7	52.0	2.3	0.1	1.1	-	-	178.4	233.9
Housing Revenue									

Directorate & Capital Programme	Q1 Forecast Capital Expenditure	Grant	Section 106/CIL	RCCO	Usable Capital Receipts	Major Repairs Allowance	Earmarked Resources / Reserves	Borrowing	Total Financing
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Account:									
Total HRA	98.5	18.3	-	-	12.9	11.3	3.8	51.8	98.1
Total PLACE	244.9	51.8	2.0	0.1	14.0	11.3	3.8	161.7	244.7
Total CAPITAL PROGRAMME	332.2	70.2	2.3	0.1	14.0	11.3	3.8	230.1	332.0

Appendix C: Borrowing forecast 2022/23

	Budget Borrowing	Forecast Borrowing	Variance
	£m	£m	£m
RESOURCES			
<u>Digital Data & Technology</u>			
IT Investment	17.1	11.7	(5.4)
Total Digital Data & Technology	17.1	11.7	(5.4)
<u>Customer Experience & Change</u>			
Community Hubs	0.3	0.3	-
Total Customer Experience & Change	0.3	0.3	-
Total RESOURCES	17.4	12.0	(5.4)
PEOPLE			
<u>Children's & Families</u>			
Contribution to Property (Vulnerable Family)	0.2	0.2	-
Extensions to Foster Carers' Homes	0.4	0.1	(0.3)
Community Safety	0.2	0.2	-
Total Children & Families	0.8	0.5	(0.3)
Total PEOPLE	0.8	0.5	(0.3)
PLACE			
<u>Environment & Operations</u>			
Edmonton Cemetery	0.6	0.6	-
Sloemans Farm	-	0.2	0.2
Workshops for External Commercialisation	0.3	0.3	-
Flood Alleviation	0.4	0.3	(0.1)
Highways & Street Scene	9.0	9.1	0.1
Growth of Trade Waste Service	0.5	0.5	-
Tennis Courts Works at Broomfield Park	0.1	0.1	-
Vehicle Replacement Programme	5.1	2.5	(2.6)
Healthy Streets	1.3	1.1	(0.2)
Total Environment & Operations	17.3	14.7	(2.6)
<u>Meridian Water</u>			
Meridian One	12.6	20.2	7.6
Meridian Two	2.6	3.0	0.4
Meridian Three	0.2	0.4	0.2
Meridian Three and Meridian Four (50/50)	1.0	1.9	0.9
Meridian Four	7.3	7.0	(0.3)
Meridian Five	-	0.1	0.1
Meridian Seven	-	0.1	0.1
Meridian Ten	-	0.5	0.5
Meridian Water Scheme-wide	19.4	31.8	12.4
Meridian Water HIF	9.4	-	(9.4)
Total Meridian Water	52.5	65.1	12.6
<u>Property & Economy</u>			
Build the Change	14.4	14.0	(0.4)
Corporate Condition Programme	5.4	5.4	-
Corporate Property Investment	3.6	2.3	(1.3)

	Budget Borrowing	Forecast Borrowing	Variance
	£m	£m	£m
Programme			
Dugdale Coffee Shop	0.7	0.7	-
Electric Quarter	1.5	1.5	-
Forty Hall	-	-	-
Genotin Road (Metaswitch)	(0.8)	0.5	1.3
Land Investment	7.5	-	(7.5)
Montagu Industrial Estate	2.9	1.5	(1.4)
Tottenham Park Cemetery	0.5	0.5	-
Town Centre Regeneration	2.3	2.3	-
Total Property & Economy	38.0	28.7	(9.3)
<u>Housing & Regeneration</u>			
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	0.9	0.9	-
Vacant Property Review	0.5	0.5	-
Total Housing & Regeneration	1.4	1.4	-
Total Place (Excluding HRA)	109.2	109.9	0.7
Total General Fund (Exclu Companies)	127.4	122.4	(5.0)
<u>Companies</u>			
Energetik	21.0	24.5	3.5
Housing Gateway Ltd	44.4	31.5	(12.9)
Total Companies	65.4	56.0	(9.4)
Total General Fund (including Companies)	192.8	178.4	(14.4)
Housing Revenue Account:			
Total PLACE	170.9	161.7	(9.2)
TOTAL	254.5	230.1	(24.4)

Appendix D: Grant forecast 2022/23

	Budget Grant Income	Forecast Grant Income	Variance	Grant & Awarding Body
	£m	£m	£m	
PEOPLE				
<u>Education</u>				-
Schools Maintenance	16.5	7.9	(8.6)	DFES School Condition Allocations Grant
Strategic Schools Places Programme	17.0	8.2	(8.8)	DFES Basic Needs Grant
Total Education	33.5	16.1	(17.4)	
<u>Children's & Families</u>				-
Community Safety	-	-	-	MOPAC Violence Reduction Unit
Total Children & Families	-	-	-	
Total PEOPLE	33.5	16.1	(17.4)	
PLACE				
<u>Environment & Operations</u>				-
Flood Alleviation	0.2	0.2	-	GLA (River Restoration; Groundwork Greener; Enfield Chase Restoration) £1,286k; Forestry Commission WCF £130k; NHMF Green Recovery £62k
Highways & Street Scene	-	0.4	0.4	Transport for London Grant
Tennis Courts Works at Broomfield Park	0.1	0.1	-	London Marathon Charitable Trust Grant
Healthy Streets	8.2	5.1	(3.1)	Transport for London Grant
Traffic & Transportation	0.9	0.7	(0.2)	Transport for London Grant
Total Environment & Operations	9.4	6.5	(2.9)	
<u>Meridian Water</u>				-
Meridian Four	12.7	-	(12.7)	MHCLG Housing Infrastructure Fund
Meridian Nine	-	-	-	MHCLG Housing Infrastructure Fund
Meridian Water Scheme-wide	18.0	-	(18.0)	MHCLG Housing Infrastructure Fund
Meridian Water HIF	73.7	23.5	(50.2)	MHCLG Housing Infrastructure Fund
Total Meridian Water	104.4	23.5	(80.9)	
<u>Property & Economy</u>				-
Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT)	1.3	1.3	-	BEIS PS Decarbonisation Scheme
Town Centre Regeneration	0.4	0.4	-	Good Growth Fund
Total Property & Economy	1.7	1.7	-	
<u>Housing & Regeneration</u>				-
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	1.5	1.8	0.3	Better Care Fund Grant
Total Housing & Regeneration	1.5	1.8	0.3	
Total Place (Excluding HRA)	117.0	33.5	(83.5)	
Total General Fund (Exclu	150.5	49.6	(100.9)	

	Budget Grant Income	Forecast Grant Income	Variance	Grant & Awarding Body
	£m	£m	£m	
Companies)				
<u>Companies</u>				-
Energetik	0.5	0.5	-	BEIS Heat Networks Infrastructure Grant (£12m); GLA Heat Networks Grant (£750k)
Housing Gateway Ltd	1.9	1.9	-	Rough Sleeping Accommodation Programme / RSAP1
Total Companies	2.4	2.4	-	
Total General Fund (Inclu Companies)	152.9	52.0	(100.9)	
Housing Revenue Account:				
Total HRA	20.2	18.3	(1.9)	
Total PLACE	137.2	51.8	(85.4)	
TOTAL	173.1	70.2	(102.8)	

This page is intentionally left blank

**London Borough of Enfield
Cabinet**

Meeting date: 14th September 2022

Subject: HRA Revenue and Capital Programme Monitor Quarter 1

**Cabinet Member: Councillor George Savva (Social Housing)
Councillor Tim Leaver (Finance & Procurement)**

Executive Director: Joanne Drew (Acting)

Key Decision: KD5495

Purpose of Report

1. To provide an update on the current forecast outturn position of the Housing Revenue Account (HRA), covering both revenue and capital expenditure associated with delivering the Council's Housing service.
2. The overall forecast monitoring position is based on actual expenditure and income up to the end of June 2022.

Executive Summary

3. The HRA is achieving the Council's objectives through the development of new affordable homes, providing good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods, improving existing housing stock to create a lifetime of opportunities in Enfield, and sustaining strong and healthy communities.
4. The purpose of the report is to provide a forecast of the full year 2022/23 spend and income (both for capital and revenue) for the Housing Revenue Account (HRA).
5. The HRA revenue budget is a ring-fenced budget which includes all operating income (e.g. housing rent) and costs (e.g. housing officers, grounds or lift maintenance of housing estates or block cleaning) for Council housing.
6. The HRA revenue budget (gross expenditure of £68.9m), is forecasting a pressure of £2.3m against the approved budget. The variations to budget are as follows:
 - a. Repairs expenditure: this service is experiencing inflation and sub-contractor pressures and is estimated to have a budget shortfall of £1.5m (the shortfall to be funded by HRA repairs reserves);
 - b. Energy inflation is expected to generate a budget pressure of £0.8m (to be funded by HRA energy reserves).
 - c. Reduction in rental income due to delays in the handover of 12 new build properties— this is as a result of extension of time requirements from contractors as a result of the pandemic;

- d. Garage lettings have increased slightly this year which has seen an increase in the expected level of rental income
 - e. Since setting the budget the HRA reserves position has reduced as reported in the outturn report. This has reduced the interest receivable on the HRA reserves this year.
 - f. Reduction in expected borrowing levels due to the reduction in the capital programme outturn has reduced the borrowing requirement and in turn has reduced the interest payments expected.
7. On the HRA capital programme, the Council is forecast to spend £98.2m against the approved budget of £134.2m for 2022/23. The capital programme includes building and maintaining Council homes (e.g. fire safety works, replacement of bathrooms and building new homes). This is funded from grant, capital receipts and borrowing. The interest on borrowing is paid for from the Housing Revenue Account, essentially from Council housing rental income.
8. This year we are investing in existing Council homes to:
 - a. comply with the requirements of the Building Safety Act and the Fire Safety Act
 - b. comply the requirements of the Decent Homes Standard
 - c. improve energy and thermal efficiency
 - d. to address statutory requirements (other than building investment and decency) including Water Safety and Lift Replacement
9. We are developing new Council homes:
 - a. Bullsmoor Lane (31 new homes) being progressed by Modern Methods of Construction (MMC) with start on site due in November 2022. Dendridge Close has been withdrawn from MMC route with the budget to be used to purchase 27 units from Meridian Water.
 - b. Bury Street West (50 new homes, 25 affordable rented and 25 private sales) - construction works are on going with expected completion in January 2023.
 - c. Reardon Court (70 units) preparation works have commenced on site with the main build to commence in September 2022.
 - d. Joyce and Snells - A planning application will be submitted this year to enter into a Pre-contract Services Agreement to enable works to commence prior to construction.
 - e. Upton and Raynham (130 homes) – the forecast outturn has been reduced this year as contract award has been delayed due to further negotiations. Due to the current climate this scheme is being reviewed and options of how to progress this scheme are being considered.
 - f. Exeter Road (130 new homes) - Due to the current climate (inflationary pressures) this scheme is being reviewed and options of how to progress this scheme are being considered.
10. The report provides an update on the forecast position for the level of HRA reserves as at the end of financial year 2022/23.

Proposals

11. Cabinet is recommended to note the Quarter 1 HRA forecast outturn position for 2022/23 for both revenue and capital.

Relevance to the Council's Corporate Plan

12. The overarching aim of the Capital Programme is to provide a framework within which the Council's investment plans can be delivered.
13. The strategy for Council Housing is set out in the Housing and Good Growth Strategy which supports the Corporate Plan 2018-2022. The objectives are to:
 - a. Deliver good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods
 - b. Sustain strong and healthy communities
 - c. Build our local economy to create a thriving place
14. The Corporate plan also identifies 3 guiding principles, which underpin these objectives and govern how the Council communicates with residents, works with residents and works as efficiently as possible, including increasing resident access to digital services and transactions.

Background

15. The principle of maintaining a financially sustainable Housing Revenue Account and Capital programme are imperative in the context of an ambitious housing development programme. On 24th February 2022, the 2022/23 budget for both the revenue and the capital programme was set by Council.
16. The revenue budget covers operational or more day to day expenditure whereas the capital budget covers long term investment in Council housing assets.
17. The Council's Capital Programme is regularly reviewed, and monitoring reports are submitted to Cabinet on a quarterly basis. The Council continually strives to maximise external grants and contributions and attract new income streams to fund projects wherever possible and minimise the need to borrow.
18. This report is set out in three sections:
 - a. HRA Revenue budget
 - b. HRA Capital Programme
 - c. HRA Reserves

Main Considerations for the Council

19. This year we continue to experience a range of issues that have an impact on the strategy, priorities and outcomes for the service. This report provides an update on the revenue and capital outturn projections.

Revenue Forecast Outturn

20. The HRA forecast outturn has generated an estimated pressure of £2.3m made up of repairs £1.5m and energy price increased £0.8m.
21. Table 1 below shows the forecast outturn position and total variances against budget. The movements are explained below.

Table 1 – Summary of the HRA Forecast Outturn

Council Housing (HRA) Revenue Monitor 2022/23	Budget	Actuals to date	Forecast Outturn	Variance
	£m	£m	£m	£m
Rents Dwellings	-60.49	-9.20	-60.46	0.04
Rents Non-Dwellings	-3.13	-1.28	-3.17	-0.04
Interest on HRA Balances	-0.19	0.00	-0.15	0.04
Leaseholders Service Charges	-5.08	-6.32	-5.08	0.00
Gross income	-68.90	-16.80	-68.86	0.04
Supervision and Management	22.45	0.50	23.25	0.80
Repairs Admin & Base	13.74	5.01	15.24	1.50
Rates	0.59	0.00	0.59	0.00
HRA Surplus (to fund Capital)	9.10	0.00	9.10	0.00
Bad Debt Provision	0.61	0.00	0.61	0.00
Capital Financing	22.27	0.00	22.23	-0.04
Corporate & Democratic Core	0.14	0.00	0.14	0.00
Gross Expenditure	68.90	5.51	71.16	2.26
Total	0.00	-11.29	2.30	2.30

Rental Income (£0.031m income shortfall)

22. Due to the current market conditions, the completion of 12 new homes at Gatward Green has been delayed. The delays in the units being completed has impacted the expected rental income to the HRA this year and has created a pressure in the revenue budget.

Garage Rents (£0.038m income surplus)

23. Letting of HRA garages has increased slightly this year which has seen an increase in the expected level of rental income this year.

Interest on balances (£0.044m shortfall)

24. Since setting the budget the HRA reserves position has reduced as reported in the outturn report. This has reduced the interest receivable on the HRA reserves this year.

Interest on debt (£0.037m saving)

25. There has been a reduction in the borrowing requirement for the capital programme this year. This is due to the increase in grant payments for a number of development projects. The allocation was estimated to be paid on the basis of 50% start on site and 50% on completion, however the GLA have allocated 85% start on site with the remaining 15% paid on completion. Receiving a higher level of grant at the start of the project has reduced the borrowing requirement this year, which has reduced the estimated interest payments on the HRA debt.

Repairs (£1.500m shortfall)

26. Enfield Repairs Direct (ERD) is experiencing cost pressures from inflation for materials and higher sub-contractor costs than estimated. The shortfall in budget, if materialised, will be funded from earmarked repairs reserves.

Energy (£0.800m shortfall)

27. The cost of energy has seen significant increases. Enfield Council procure energy through LASER, the well-established public-sector energy procurement firm. The events taking place in Ukraine are causing a significant impact to the UK energy market, with energy prices seeing a dramatic increase since the war started. Prices in March are at unprecedented levels and continue to show extreme volatility. Market prices have been moving by up to 80% within a 24hr period, which makes reliable future price forecasting exceptionally difficult to provide. Based on the latest energy data its estimated that the budget pressure in the HRA this year will be £0.8m after taking account of service charge income. This pressure will be funded from the earmarked energy reserves held in the HRA.
28. The HRA Business Plan has an efficiency target of £1m to be achieved this financial year. The table below shows how these savings are being achieved after considering known pressures:

Savings and Pressure summary	£m
<i>Savings</i>	
Reduction in cost of Safe and Connected service	0.03
Efficiency savings in cleaning community centres and sheltered accommodation	0.07
A reduction in temporary accommodation spending for council tenants	0.02
Increased income from community spaces hire	0.08
Reduction in overtime spend	0.24
Staffing vacancy factor @ 5%	0.88
Reduction in use of casual staff – community halls	0.01
<i>Total Savings</i>	1.31
<i>Pressures</i>	
Staffing pay award 2022/23	-0.50
Agency cover for vacant posts	tbc
<i>Total Pressures</i>	-0.50
<i>Net Savings</i>	0.81

29. The efficiency target hasn't yet been achieved this year, however work is still ongoing, and we estimate that the target will be found this year. These savings will assist in improving the HRA hurdle rates of Loan to Value (LTV) and Interest Cover ratio (ICR) and ensure the HRA remains sustainable.

Capital Programme Forecast

30. The HRA capital budget for the current financial year is summarised in table 2 below. It provides the latest forecast outturn position compared to the original

budget as approved by Council. In order to manage cash flow and risk, the HRA has reduced forecast spend in the first two quarters pending receipt of income which would allow the drawing down of the full budget in Q3.

Table 2 HRA Capital Programme forecast

HRA Capital Programme 2022/23	Budget	Forecast Outturn	Variance
	£m	£m	£m
Decency	17.41	17.89	0.48
Energy Efficiency	4.93	3.18	-1.75
Building Investment	26.31	16.87	-9.44
Statutory Compliance	3.86	2.88	-0.98
Overheads & other investment	1.71	1.39	-0.31
Investment Programme	54.20	42.20	-12.00
Development Programme	22.52	9.27	-13.25
Development Programme - Joyce & Snells	5.96	6.68	0.72
Development Programme: Bury Street	10.66	10.66	0.00
Development Programme: Electric Quarter	1.26	1.26	0.00
Development Programme: Reardon Court	10.46	10.46	0.00
Development Programme: Exeter Road	7.04	7.04	0.00
Development Programme: Upton & Raynham	11.74	3.10	-8.64
Development Programme: Bullsmoor Lane	4.09	4.09	0.00
Development Programme	73.73	52.55	-21.18
Estate Regeneration: Alma Towers	5.68	3.12	-2.57
Estate Regeneration: Ladderswood	0.23	0.09	-0.14
Estate Regeneration: New Avenue	0.36	0.33	-0.03
Estate Regeneration Programme	6.27	3.53	-2.73
Grand Total	134.20	98.29	-35.91

HRA Capital Programme: Forecast, Expected Outcomes and reasons for variations to budget for 2022/23

31. This section provides details of significant areas of forecast spend, the associated outputs and variations to budget that will be delivered by those schemes this year. This includes investment in improving safety and the condition of Council homes, general maintenance, investments the support the climate action plan, building new homes and large-scale regeneration schemes.

Council Housing Investment Programme (£42.2m)

32. The Council Housing Investment Programme includes investment in the Council's housing stock, achieving the Decent Homes Standard and maintaining this, addressing building safety risks and reducing the need for responsive repairs.
33. The projected outturn for the investment on existing homes has been reduced in this quarter. this is to ensure the management of the HRA cash flow is maintained. There are a number of capital receipts expected this year to assist

in funding this programme, when these receipts are received the outturn position will be reviewed and it may be possible to increase spend in later quarters.

34. The headings that were previously reported for the investment programme have been updated to reflect the changing requirements for our existing stock. The new headings and descriptions are as follows:

- a. Building Investment – Investment to council homes to comply with the requirements of the Building Safety Act and the Fire Safety Act.
- b. Decency – Investment to council homes to comply the requirements of the Decent Homes Standard.
- c. Energy Efficiency – Investment to council homes to improve energy and thermal efficiency.
- d. Statutory Compliance – Investment to council homes to address statutory requirements (other than building safety and decency) including Water Safety and Lift Replacement
- e. Capital Programme Overheads and Other Investment – Investment to council homes not included in the above descriptions including professional fees, stock condition surveying, structural strengthening and estate improvements.

Decency (£17.89m)

35. This budget funds decent homes improvement works, to ensure we comply with the Decent Homes Standard requirements. These works include the replacement of kitchens, bathrooms and electrical works on properties within our stock. The budget requirements have increased slightly this year to meet decency strategy requirements.

Energy Efficiency (£3.18m)

36. These projects aim to improve the energy and thermal efficiency of our existing stock. These projects include the deep retrofit and external wall insulation, which are partly grant funded projects. The contractors have proposed an increased pricing schedule (based on current market pressures) and in addition a reduced programme of works. We are continuing with this project on the revised basis as this will assist in achieving the net zero homes objective.

Building Investment (£16.87m)

37. We are investing in our homes to ensure we are compliant with the Building Safety Act and Fire safety Act requirements. Cladding works on a number of blocks has been delayed due to contract award delays, this has reduced the budget requirement for this year.

Statutory Compliance (£2.88m)

38. This budget will address statutory requirements (other than building safety and decency) including water safety and lift replacements works.

Overheads and other investments (£1.39m)

39. This budget includes professional fees, stock condition surveys, structural strengthening and estate improvements works.

Social Value

40. Contracts let this year are expected to deliver the following social value outcomes:
- Apprenticeships
 - school placement/ work experience placements, with 4 targeted at BME and disabled school leavers
 - DIY skills workshops (2 per year) for residents
 - greening projects
 - A commitment that 40% of all contract labour will be from Enfield residents
 - A 3-tonne reduction in carbon generated from the council
 - 100% recyclable waste target
 - Resident energy awareness programme to address energy consumption and fuel poverty.
 - Moving forward all Social Value outcomes will be captured via the Social Value Portal, using the Council Housing social value model. Social Value will account for 10% of the tender evaluation score.

Development Programme (£52.55m)

41. Bullsmoor Lane (31 new homes) – this project is being progressed by Modern Methods of Construction (MMC) with start on site due in November 2022. Dendridge Close has been withdrawn from MMC route with the budget reallocated to purchase 27 units from the Meridian Water project.
42. Bury Street West (50 new homes, 25 affordable rented and 25 private sales) - construction works are ongoing with expected completion of the units expected in January 2023.
43. Reardon Court (70 units) - The contractor for this project has now been selected. Preparation works have commenced on site with the main build to commence in September 2022. This project will provide new affordable homes with care for older residents in the borough.
44. Electric Quarter (75 new homes) - All 75 homes were acquired by the Council, with the last 28 shared ownership transferred to the Council in March 2022. The developer is still under obligations to complete the estate and meeting development and sales conditions, including defects, arising from the agreements with the Council. At as June 2022, 9 of the shared ownership units have been sold, with 7 available for sale, and 10 reserved and in the conveyancing process, with total capital receipts anticipated of £2.7m in 2022/3.
45. Joyce and Snells - This year a planning application will be submitted to enter into a Pre-contract Services Agreement to enable works to commence prior to construction. Further procurements will also be progressing to support this including cost consultants and external legal services. Furthermore, it is proposed (subject to Cabinet) that work will commence on a Compulsory Purchase Order application on existing blocks to ensure that vacant possession can be secured prior to commencement of Phase 1.

46. Upton and Raynham (130 homes) - This budget has been reduced this year as contract award has been delayed due to further negotiations. Due to the current climate this scheme is being reviewed and options of how to progress this scheme are being considered.
47. Exeter Road (130 new homes) - Due to the current climate (inflationary pressures) this scheme is being reviewed and options of how to progress this scheme are being considered.
48. The Council is contractually obligated to deliver starts through the GLA programme with a longer-term commitment to deliver 3,500 homes. To manage cost pressures and deadlines a review is in progress as follows:
 - Value engineering aspects of schemes to create efficiencies;
 - Seeking higher levels of grant – especially those funded through historical low grant rate programme such as Upton and Raynham;
 - Seeking funding via the S106/CIL budgets;
 - Review of procurement strategies including packaging schemes to identify cost efficiencies;
 - Review of tenure and increasing private sale.
49. As part of this review empirical build costs and revised expenditure profiles are being used to update the HRA Business Plan which will be submitted to Cabinet later in the financial year

Estate Regeneration (£3.53m)

50. This programme, which includes the Alma Estate, New Avenue and Ladderswood schemes, is investing in large scale phased regeneration for delivery of in-demand affordable housing as well as unlocking new homes for low cost home ownership for Enfield residents.
51. Alma - all residential properties have been acquired, with a few commercial units that will be acquired over the next two years. In September 2021 a revised planning consent was granted and phases 2a and 4 have been brought forward, the completions of these phases is expected in January 2024. The expected spend this year has been reduced based on the latest contractor payments forecast.
52. Ladderswood - Phase 4 construction is progressing well, with the super structure frame close to completing. This phase is programmed for completion in June 2024. Due to various delays and title issues, the commercial units remain void which will impact on rental income, we currently we only have 1 out the 6 units on offer and are progressing completion of the lease. We are anticipating an overage payment of £5m in Q3.
53. New Avenue - all residential buyback properties have been acquired. Phase 1 is complete, phase 2 commenced in April 2022 and is well underway with foundations largely complete and some concrete frames rising. The existing building in phase 3 (Coverack Close) is fully vacated and is due to be demolished in September 2022.

Risks

54. New and emerging legislation around Building Safety, Decency standards and the Climate Action agenda, are placing significant financial pressures on the HRA and it is acknowledged that the Council will need to explore external funding and continue to lobby Central Government, for additional financial support, to enable it to deliver this strategy.
55. A significant risk is that of increasing construction costs, noted below, which is expected to impact on residential contracts entered into. Mitigations will have to be found in specification of works and securing maximum grant support whilst monitoring market conditions and the macro-economic environment.
56. There are 610 private sales units built into the plan, depending on market conditions the sale of these units could add financial pressure to the business plan and impact on cashflow if the sales were delayed or were sold at a lower value than estimated.
57. Development Programme: risks relate to planning timescales and cost of development. In the current climate, the contractor market is likely to amend pricing to include the risk of reduced supply and material chains which will impact on the Council's ability to deliver within hurdle rates. If project expenditure increases significantly it may mean that projects may be delayed, must be redesigned to remain affordable or abandoned. If projects are abandoned then this will have an impact on the revenue reserves position, as costs which have already been capitalised may need to revert back to revenue as there will be no asset to capitalise the costs against.
58. Changes in grant conditions could impact the future development programme i.e. reduction in rent levels and grant receivable. Unlike its predecessor the new Affordable Homes Programme (AHP) is based on a lower social rent and no longer has a tariff rate and each scheme is based on value for money test and grant as a % of total scheme costs. The assumption in the HRA Business Plan is £150k (social rent) and £50k (shared ownership) for bids submitted under the AHP programme. Joyce and Snell's has been allocated a higher level of grant per unit reflecting the complexities of the scheme.
59. The overall programme risk is the availability of grant for future years which is likely to have a stringent set of restrictions. In the short term, it is important to develop processes and a flexible approach to planning and hurdle rates to maintain grant levels currently allocated for this financial year.
60. The Housing Service is exploring mitigations to address these risks which include:
 - engaging with GLA to maximise grant support
 - alternative income sources i.e. S106 and CIL
 - reviewing phasing of construction to minimise the impacts of increased construction costs
 - exploring innovations in construction technology (like modern methods of construction "MMC") to take advantage of cost savings without compromising quality and tenants' safety.

Financing the HRA Capital Programme

61. Table 3 below sets out the forecast financing of the 2022/23 HRA Capital programme, which will be a combination of grants, capital receipts (sales of assets), reserves and borrowing.

Table 3 Forecast financing of the HRA Capital Programme

HRA Capital Programme Financing 2022/23	Capital Grants	S106, CIL, Revenue	Usable Capital Receipts	Major Repairs Allowance	Reserves	Borrowing	Total Funding
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Decency	0.00	0.00	6.84	3.76	-1.46	8.74	17.89
Energy Efficiency	0.50	0.00	0.04	0.24	1.00	1.49	3.28
Building Investment	0.00	0.00	4.68	4.89	1.37	5.84	16.77
Statutory Compliance	0.00	0.00	1.34	1.15	0.08	0.31	2.88
Overheads & other investment	0.00	0.00	0.14	1.25	0.01	0.00	1.39
Total Investment Programme	0.50	0.00	13.04	11.28	1.00	16.38	42.20
Development Programme (General)	2.33	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	6.94	9.27
Joyce & Snells	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	6.68	6.68
Bury Street	1.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	9.41	10.66
Electric Quarter	0.27	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1.00	1.26
Reardon Court	7.84	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	2.62	10.46
Exeter Road	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	2.81	4.22	7.04
Upton & Raynham	3.75	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	-0.64	3.10
Bullsmoor Lane	2.30	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1.79	4.09
Total Development Programme	17.72	0.00	0.00	0.00	2.81	32.01	52.55
Alma Towers	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	3.12	3.12
Ladderswood	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.09	0.09
New Avenue	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.33	0.33
Total Estate Regeneration	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	3.53	3.53
Grand Total	18.22	0.00	13.04	11.28	3.81	51.92	98.29

62. This year there is a significant focus on how the capital programme is financed. The below details the grants and capital receipts elements as these areas are the highest risk and will impact the borrowing or reserves position if not achieved.

Grants Summary

63. Table 4 overleaf provides a summary of the expected grant levels in 2022/23, awarding bodies and risk associated with received the grant.

Table 4 Summary of Grant Funding

Project	£m	Awarding Body	Risk
Bullsmoor	2.30	GLA	Low
Upton and Raynham	3.75	GLA	High
Reardon Court	7.40	GLA	Low
Reardon Court	0.44	Kingsdown Charitable Trust fund	Low
Gatward Green	0.71	GLA	Low
Bury Street West	1.25	GLA	Low
Electric Quarter	0.27	GLA	Low
Meridian Water Acquisition	1.62	GLA	Medium
External Wall and Deep Retrofit	0.50	Department for Business, Energy and Industrial Strategy (BEIS)	Low
Total	18.22		

64. The Council is currently delivering a number of large housing schemes under the Building Council Homes for Londoners programme which requires starts on site no later than March 2023. Through a mixture of direct delivery and acquisitions, the Council is progressing schemes through planning to ensure the current committed programme is delivered to time. In April, the Council submitted a bid as part of the AHP 2021-26 programme and announcements were made in September confirming the full bid was successful and allocated the full amount applied for of £166.5m to support future new build and regeneration projects. The grant relates to sites in future years and projects commencing from April 2023 and is subject to contract.
65. Enfield Council have been successful in the bidding application for Phase 1B of the Local Authority Delivery scheme and received confirmation from Department for Business, Energy and Industrial Strategy (BEIS) last year that the application has successfully met the assessment criteria for funding to provide energy efficiency upgrades to low-income homes. This funding is supporting the installation of External Wall Insulation in 61 Council properties.

Capital Receipts

66. Table 5 below provides a summary of the expected HRA capital receipts in 2022/23, and risk associated.

Table 5 Summary of forecast 2022/23 Capital receipts

Project	£m	Risk
Land Disposals Programme	2.00	Medium
Alma Developer Receipt	0.06	Low
Electric Quarter Shared Ownership Sales	2.71	Medium
Capital Receipts from previous years	8.27	Low
Total	13.04	

67. As part of the Electric Quarter project the HRA has acquired 75 homes of which 28 are shared ownership units. At as June 2022, 9 of the shared ownership

units have been sold, with 7 available for sale, and 10 reserved and in the conveyancing process.

68. In order to assist in funding the capital programme there is currently a review of HRA owned land that could be disposed of. The £2m target this year is on track to be achieved from these sales.

Reserves

69. The level of HRA reserves, after capital financing, is shown below:

Reserves -ve expenditure +ve positive balances on reserves	Balance at 01/04/2022	Movement (net of capital financing)	Balance at 01/04/2023
	£m	£m	£m
HRA Repairs Fund	1.58	0.00	1.58
HRA Balance	3.19	9.09	12.28
HRA Capital reserve	1.06	3.40	4.46
HRA Major repairs reserve	0.77	0.00	0.77
HRA Capital receipts	0.17	0.00	0.17
Total Reserves (Usable)	6.77	12.49	19.26
HRA Insurance	0.32	0.00	0.32
HRA RTB one for one receipts	18.16	11.00	29.16
Total Reserves (specific use)	18.48	11.00	29.48
Total Reserves	25.25	23.49	48.74

70. In 2021/22 the reserves position reduced (as expected) due to the increase in spend in the HRA capital programme. In order to achieve the Council objectives for the delivery of 3,500 new homes over the next 14 years it has been necessary to use reserves to fund the demands in the short term, and in the long term the delivery of new homes will generate additional revenue rental income and capital sales receipts in order to maintain a viable HRA business plan. However, the reserves position was reduced further than expected due to capital receipts not materialising. The reserve levels remain above the minimum balance level of £6m.
71. In 2022/23 receipts of £17.05m are expected which will be utilised to fund the capital programme. In addition, a higher level of major works receipts from leaseholders has already been achieved this year which will assist in increasing the reserves position.
72. In addition, more robust cash flow monitoring has been introduced to ensure minimum reserve levels are maintained throughout the year. In addition, this will assist in ensuring the capital receipts received during the year are sufficient to fund the Investment Programme this year.

Safeguarding implications

73. Not relevant to this report

Public Health Implications

74. Through investment in capital building and maintenance, the Council influences the built environment within Enfield significantly. The built environment in turn influences how residents interact with their environment; for example, during active travel or accessing facilities. Ensuring that our capital buildings are maintained, fit for purpose, and wellbeing considerations are taken in terms of their use, how they promote residents' wellbeing is key to contributing positively towards the public's health. Additionally, ensuring that all buildings have minimal environmental impact also contributes towards enhancing resident's wellbeing.
75. The Council moved swiftly to safeguard the health of its residents and staff during a period of threat unprecedented in living memory. As previously reported the financial implications of this have been harsh and have reached into every department in the Council. As the council is fundamental to the health of Enfield residents it needs to achieve financial balance.
76. This report notes the work that the Council is and has already undertaken and therefore in and of itself does not have public health implications. However, both the Office for Budget Responsibility (OBR) and the Institute for Financial Services (IFS) have both reported on the negative health effects of the 2008 financial crisis. In order to mitigate the effects of this current crisis the council will need to attain financial balance, consider what the 'new normal' might be and how this might be achieved whilst optimising resident's health.

Equalities Impact of the Proposal

77. Not relevant to this report

Environmental and Climate Change Considerations

78. Environmental and climate changes implications are referenced as relevant in the body of the report.

Risks that may arise if the proposed decision is taken and actions that will be taken to manage these risks

79. Not relevant to this report

Financial Implications

80. There are not direct financial implications of noting this report. Wider financial implications are implicit in the report.

Legal Implications

81. The Council has a statutory duty to arrange for the proper administration of its financial affairs and a fiduciary duty to taxpayers with regards to its use of and accounting for public monies. This report assists in the discharge of those duties.
82. Section 151 of the Local Government Act 1972 requires local authorities to make arrangements for the proper administration of their financial affairs. The

Local Government Act 1972 brought in the current regime for capital finance for local authorities.

83. There are no direct legal implications arising from this report. The report is produced as part of the requirements for managing the Council's spending within budget.

Workforce implications

84. Not relevant to this report

Property Implications

85. Whilst a number of capital projects mentioned within this report have property implications, these will have been highlighted in the relevant report that authorised the project. As such, this report in itself does not have any direct property implications.

Other Implications

86. There are no other implications

Conclusions

87. The HRA revenue budget will continue to be closely monitored over the coming year, in particular monitoring the cost pressures arising from the current economic position. Action will be taken to address in year cost pressures as these arise to ensure that the HRA maintains financial resilience this will be reported to Cabinet during the coming financial year. A review will be required of repairs costs in particular to ensure the cost pressures can be mitigated as far as possible.

Report Author: Claire Eldred
HRA Finance Manager
claire.eldred@enfield.gov.uk

Date: 15 September 2022

Background Papers

The following documents have been relied on in the preparation of this report:

1. **Ten year Capital programme report (KD5353)**

This page is intentionally left blank

London Borough of Enfield**Cabinet Report****Meeting Date:** 14 September 2022

Subject: Special Educational Needs and Disabilities (SEND) Partnership Strategy 2023-2027**Cabinet Member:** Cllr Abdul Abdullahi**Executive Director:** Tony Theodoulou, Executive Director of People**Key Decision:** KD 5515

Purpose of Report

1. This report seeks agreement by Cabinet to recommend the SEND Partnership Strategy to Full Council on 21 September 2022.

Proposal(s)

2. This report proposes that the new SEND Partnership Strategy be agreed by Cabinet and recommended to Full Council for approval and adoption.

Reason for Proposal(s)

3. The SEND Partnership Strategy will replace Enfield's [SEND Education Strategy \(2018\)](#), which has now expired.
4. The strategy will provide strategic direction for the Council and our local SEND Partnership to improve outcomes for children and young people with SEND, which is led and chaired by the local authority, working together with practitioners across Education, Health and Social Care as well as our Parent/Carer forum and Voluntary and Community Sector (VCS) groups.

Relevance to the Council Plan

5. We have high aspirations for every child and young person in Enfield. We want them to achieve their best. This includes at all stages of their learning, everyday life, in their health and wellbeing; and as they take their next step towards independence and adulthood. To achieve this, we must support and empower our families to give their children the best start in life; and we must enable our children and young people to discover and achieve their goals and to shape their lives and futures in the way they want. The SEND Partnership Strategy is therefore crucial to supporting our work to **inspire and empower young Enfield**, as part of building **safe, health and confident communities**.

6. The SEND Partnership Strategy seeks to embed a culture of embracing difference, and where we work together to make Enfield an inclusive borough where SEND is everyone's business. Through prioritising inclusion, this strategy will positively contribute to a **Fairer Enfield** and contribute to wider work to build **an economy that works for everyone**.
7. Finally, the SEND Partnership Strategy will also assist the Council in its objective to be a **Modern Council**, which **targets resources smartly**. The proposed priority to strengthen our knowledge and understanding of our SEND community and their needs is intended to help us enhance the way we plan, strategically commission and deliver the services and support that children, young people and their families need, both now and in the future. This is crucial to ensure we effectively manage our resources to provide equity for all our children and young people, in a way that responds to the changing needs of our diverse community.

Background

8. The SEND Partnership Board brings together representatives from our parent and carer groups and expertise from education, health, social care and the voluntary and community sector. The partnership is chaired by Enfield Council's Director of Education.
9. A dedicated SEND Strategy Development Group was established under the Board, with responsibility for overseeing the development of the new SEND Partnership Strategy, to replace the [SEND Education Strategy](#). The previous strategy focused on 3 important priorities to:
 - 1) Identify, assess and intervene early where children and young people have SEND.
 - 2) Improve access and participation in early years settings and schools.
 - 3) Support a successful transition to adulthood.
10. Since 2009, the national SEND system has been subject to a significant amount of change. This included the introduction of the [Children and Families Act \(2014\)](#), the [SEND Code of Practice: 0 to 25 years \(2014/15\)](#) and the [Care Act \(2014\)](#).
11. Since the publication of our SEND Education Strategy in 2018 there has been further change to the national system both in response to ongoing challenges and deepening inequalities exacerbated by the COVID-19 pandemic. As part of the Government's work to support children and young people with SEND they have recently published a new [National Disability Strategy](#) (2021), which is committed to improving the experience of disabled children and young people at school and while accessing education. As well as a [national strategy](#) for improving the lives of autistic people and their families and carers in England. Most recently, Ofsted and the Care Quality Commission (CQC) have launched a consultation on proposals for a new

joint framework for inspecting local provision for children and young people with SEND, with new inspections to be introduced in 2023.

12. Additionally, an Independent Review of Children's Social Care and the Government's '[SEND Review: Right Support, right place, right time](#)', have also been published. The SEND Review importantly has identified 3 key challenges facing our children, young people and families across the country at present.¹ These are:
 - Navigating the SEND system and alternative provision is not a positive experience for too many children, young people and their families.
 - Outcomes for children and young people with SEND or in alternative provision are consistently worse than their peers across every measure.
 - Despite the continuing and unprecedented investment, the system is not financially sustainable.
13. The SEND Review has set out the Government's plans to respond to these challenges. They intend to strengthen the SEND system, including through improved early and consistent identification of SEN in the early years; improved workforce development; a standardised and digitised Education, Health and Care Plan (EHCP) process and template; establishing clearer systems, roles and accountability; and funding reforms.
14. Our new strategy has taken into account the Council's current statutory duties, and where necessary the strategy will be updated to respond to national guidance, best practice and legislative changes in the future.

Main Considerations for the Council

15. The new SEND Partnership Strategy sets out our shared vision, 4 principles and 5 priorities, for the Council and our SEND Partnership as we work together over the next 4 years to support every child and young person with SEND, up to the age of 25. This includes our children and young people who have an Education, Health and Care Plan (EHCP) and those who receive Special Educational Needs (SEN) Support at their school or educational setting.
16. Enfield currently maintains EHCPs for 3.5% of 0–25-year-olds in Enfield. Although this is below the national average of 3.75%², the local area has experienced a much higher growth in the number of EHCPs each year since 2018, when compared with the national average. As of January 2022, 10.6% of pupils attending Enfield schools and settings receive SEN Support.

Our Vision, Principles and Priorities

¹ [SEND Review: Right Support, right place, right time](#)

² Number of Enfield council Maintained EHCPs at 31 March 2022

17. **Our vision** is for all our children and young people with SEND to have high aspirations and to achieve positive lifelong outcomes.

18. **Our 4 principles are:**

- **Principle 1:** Listen to our children, young people and families and make sure they are at the heart of decisions about themselves and their borough
- **Principle 2:** Empower and enable our children, young people and families to be as independent as they can be
- **Principle 3:** Work together to deliver the right support, in the right place and at the right time
- **Principle 4:** Make sure all families receive fair and sensitive treatment

19. **Our 5 priorities are:**

- **Priority 1:** Know our local area and effectively plan for the needs of our children, young people and families
- **Priority 2:** Identify needs early and provide the right support, in the right place, at the right time
- **Priority 3:** Make sure inclusion is at the heart of our services and communities
- **Priority 4:** Deliver high quality, effective and timely Education, Health and Care Needs Assessments (EHCNA) and Plans (EHCPs)
- **Priority 5:** Develop opportunities for children and young people with complex needs to have high aspirations, participate and thrive

Developing the SEND Partnership Strategy

20. The SEND Strategy Development Group was established to help share experiences, provide context and give guidance as to the contents of this strategy and future action plan. The multi-agency group included expertise from Education, Health and Social Care and the voluntary sector. Members worked closely with the Council's Corporate Strategy Service and met regularly to shape the strategy.
21. The expertise and experience of our Strategy Development Group was brought together with research, local evidence of need and benchmarking of other local authorities to inform our draft.
22. In spring 2022, a targeted engagement programme was carried out with local stakeholders. The primary objective of the engagement programme was to seek the views of our stakeholders across the SEND Partnership on the draft

strategy. In doing so, we were able to further develop and improve our strategic approach, vision, priorities, principles and inform action planning. Through our engagement, we:

- Gained feedback on the draft vision, principles and priorities and their associated objectives.
 - Gained insight into ongoing challenges experienced by those delivering services to enhance the draft and inform future action planning.
 - Enhanced the document's readability and accessibility.
23. We used a variety of different methods to gain feedback from local practitioners, parents, carers and individuals with lived experience. This included virtual focus groups, questionnaires, engaging through existing forums and attending the annual Our Voice conference (attended by over 80 parents and carers).
24. The following groups participated in the engagement programme:

Group	Date
LBE: Strategic Service Development & Procurement Board for People's Services	2 Feb 2022
LBE Joint Service for Disabled Children Team meeting	9 Feb 2022
LBE: Educational Psychology Service Meetings	23 Feb 2022
North Central London Clinical Commissioning Group Governance meeting	3 March 2022
Voluntary Sector Strategy Group (VSSG)	7 March 2022
LBE: Children, Young People and Education Scrutiny	9 March 2022
Special education Needs Coordinators (SENCo) during 3 sessions	9 Feb, 10 & 16 March 2022
LBE: Children and Family Services Operational Management Group Meeting	10 March 2022
'Meet the SEND Heads' Parents Conference	11 March 2022
SEND Partnership Board (all members)	14 March 2022
Enfield Thrives Together	15 March 2022
Headteacher and Principal Sessions during 2 sessions	17 & 18 March 2022

25. In May 2022, we invited our local All About Us SEND participation squads to share their views on being safe, healthy, happy, included and prepared for their independence and adulthood. Durants School and West Lea School took part and hosted discussions with their groups at school. The Co-ordinators shared summaries of the discussions and the comments made during their sessions. Young people in the local VIPs SEND Youth Groups (a skills and activity hub working with children and young adults with SEND) also shared their experiences of being included at school and in their communities during their youth club sessions. These sessions formed part of the Council's work to inform our Inclusion Charter as well as our SEND

Partnership Strategy. These sessions took place on 22 November 2021, 15 February and 1 March 2022.

26. The views and ideas shared with us during our engagement programme with practitioners and young people have helped us to better understand experiences locally including what is working well and what needs to be improved.
27. The draft was agreed by members of the SEND Strategy Development Group on 14 July 2022 ahead of presentation to the People Department Management Team (DMT), the SEND Partnership Board and the Executive Management Team (EMT).

The SEND Partnership Strategy Governance Structure

28. The strategy has been circulated to Enfield's Local Authority led SEND Partnership Board for their agreement ahead of approval at Cabinet and Full Council and the document has been updated accordingly to reflect their feedback.
29. The SEND Partnership Board are responsible for overseeing the delivery, monitoring and review of this strategy.
30. Delivery of the actions set out in the strategy will be the responsibility of a named partner, who will be required to report on progress through their relevant internal governance structures as well as to the SEND Partnership Board. Leads for all actions in the strategy will be set out in an operational action plan for the partnership.
31. Following the publication of the strategy, a series of success measures will also be published later in 2022 alongside the strategy on the Local Offer for SEND. These measures will align with the priorities of the strategy and will provide indicators to track our progress.
32. The strategy will be reviewed every two years, and where necessary it will be updated to respond to local and national changes.

Safeguarding Implications

33. There are no negative safeguarding implications.
34. The SEND Partnership Strategy sets out a vision for all our children and young people with Special Educational Needs and Disabilities to have high aspirations and to achieve positive lifelong outcomes. In practice, this means making sure all our children and young people with SEND are safe, healthy, happy and included in their educational setting and communities.
35. Implementation of the strategy is subject to relevant policies, underpinned by the Council's approach to safeguarding all our children and young people, including those attending out of borough provisions.

In relation to the engagement process, we have ensured that no residents were put at risk through participation. We did not require consultees to give personal identifying details on their survey responses (where relevant providing details of title and organisation were optional), and feedback collected during focus groups was anonymised.

Public Health Implications

36. The strategy embeds the SEND Partnership's commitment to make sure that our children, young people and their families get the right support at the right time, by identifying and assessing their needs early. Early identification is an important first step to making sure children and young people benefit from the right services and support that they need to help them to thrive. This includes early identification of health and care needs, and early intervention and prevention to support the best possible health and wellbeing at all stages of childhood and as our young people with SEND transition to adulthood.
37. The strategy highlights the importance of the first 1,001 days of a child's life (up until the age of 2), and the impact this can have on the development and life chances of our children and young people. This includes how well they build relationships, school achievements and future job prospects, and overall health and wellbeing.³ The strategy also recognises that a child's development and life chances are influenced by a multitude of factors such as early relationships, the care they receive, living in poverty, or becoming looked after.⁴
38. Research and insights also identify that our children and young people with SEND are more likely to experience poorer life outcomes and have less opportunities than their peers⁵, and many of the issues and inequalities faced by our children, young people and their families have been exacerbated by the effects of the COVID-19 pandemic and the resulting lockdowns.⁶
39. The strategy embeds our commitment to tackling the inequalities experienced by our children and young people with SEND, and the partnership will continue to strengthen early identification and early intervention services. This includes making sure we have high quality SEND provision from the early years, which we know can reduce the likelihood of a child or young person being identified with SEN later on.⁷
40. The strategy also embeds the SEND Partnership's commitment to working together to support the delivery of the [early help services](#) that wrap around our families to make sure they can access the right information, advice and support for their child's individual needs and their family circumstances, in a timely way. This includes supporting our families to give their children the best start in life, through services such as midwifery, health visiting and

³ HM Government (2021) [The Best Start for Life: The Early Years Healthy Development Review Report](#) (A Vision for the 1,001 Critical Days)

⁴ [ibid](#)

⁵ [SEND Review: Right Support, right place, right time](#) pp.20

⁶ Council for Disabled Children (2022) [Investing in early intervention](#)

⁷ [SEND Review: Right Support, right place, right time](#) pp.39

parenting support; and enabling families to access early help including housing, debt and income advice.

41. Furthermore, the strategy recognises existing challenges relating to the EHCP process, and timely and effective completion of annual reviews. The North Central London Integrated care partnership (ICPs) have been actively included in the development of the strategy and are committed to having the right mechanisms in place to make sure health practitioners and clinicians fully support the integrated EHC needs assessment process, providing information, advice, support and interventions to meet identified need within statutory / stated timescales.
42. Finally, the strategy includes a dedicated priority focused on supporting our children and young people with the most complex medical and/or mental health needs to thrive. This sets out our commitment to making sure the partnership has the right integrated offer that is responsive and personalised to their identified and changing needs. This includes working together with the North, Central London Transforming Care Partnership (TCP) to make sure that our children and young people with learning disabilities and/or autism can grow up and remain living in their local community and close to their families.

Equalities Impact of the Proposal

43. The strategy sets out our vision for all our children and young people with SEND to have high aspirations and to achieve positive lifelong outcomes.
44. To analyse the impact of this strategy on various groups in the borough, we have completed a robust Equalities Impact Assessment (EqIA) enclosed with this report as appendix 2. Based on this assessment it is anticipated that the SEND Partnership Strategy will have a positive impact on all our children and young people with SEND and their families and this strategy is not expected to have any adverse impacts on any groups listed under the protected characteristics.
45. This assessment identifies that within our SEND community there is evidence of overrepresentation, including in relation to ethnicity and sex (the over representation of boys in EHCPs and receiving SEN support is evident locally, nationally and regionally). It is recommended that were possible, the delivery of Priority 1 should explore opportunities to enhance the Partnership's understanding of available equalities data relating to overrepresented groups as part of our work to better understand the profile and needs of our local SEND community.

Environmental and Climate Change Considerations

46. The strategy is not expected to result in adverse impact on the environment or increase energy consumption.
47. At present 17% of children and young people with SEND attend out of borough education placements. The strategy embeds the SEND Partnership and the Council's commitment to growing our local provision, so that our

children and young people can be cared for and educated locally. This will positively contribute to a reduction in emissions generated by longer journeys via car, taxi and specialist transport.

Risks that may arise if the proposed decision and related work is not taken

48. As a local authority we have statutory duties that we must fulfil in supporting our children and young people with SEND and their families. This includes (and is not limited to) those duties set out under the [Children and Families Act \(2014\)](#), the [SEND Code of Practice: 0 to 25 years \(2014/15\)](#) and the [Care Act \(2014\)](#).
49. The strategy provides a clear overarching strategic direction to the Council and our local Partnership through a shared vision, principles and priorities, setting out how we will work together to deliver improved outcomes for our children and young people with SEND. This strategic direction is informed by research, best practice, benchmarking and local evidence of need. This includes our Self Evaluation Framework, which has identified what is working well and what needs to be improved and is further informed by local engagement carried out on the draft strategy. Having a clear strategic direction enables our partnership to work collectively towards shared objectives, therefore supporting us to continue to effectively meet our statutory duties and responsibilities well.
50. If the decision is taken to not agree the strategy, the local authority and SEND Partnership will be without a clear and shared vision, principles and priorities. This could in turn undermine the effectiveness of the partnership as they continue their work to meet needs and crucially improve outcomes for our children and young people with SEND and their families.

Risks that may arise if the proposed decision is taken and actions that will be taken to manage these risks

51. There continue to be ongoing developments in the national SEND system, and the local authority is likely to be subject to some changing duties (and/or approaches to fulfilling existing duties) stemming from proposals set out in the [SEND Review: Right support, right place, right time](#) (Green Paper); and any further introduction of new national policy and or legislation around support for children and young people with SEND and their families. For instance, the strategy if agreed in September 2022, will be published ahead of a future SEND White Paper.
52. To mitigate the risk that our strategy ceases to comply with national policy and regulation, we will carry out a review every two years and where necessary update our strategy to reflect national and local changes. An associated action plan will accompany the strategy (which brings together the Self Evaluation Framework and our strategic priorities). This will be a live document throughout the lifecycle of the strategy and will be updated to reflect any changes.

Financial Implications

- 53. No direct financial implications have been identified in this report;
- 54. If, in order to deliver this strategy, there needs to be a change to the current use of resources or if additional resources are required, these will be the subject of separate reports and the financial implications will be provided in each case;
- 55. As part of the strategy, the Authority has started to implement early intervention strategies which aim to identify and support children's needs at the earliest possible stage, which should reduce the longer term costs of supporting some children throughout their education. These projects are in the early stages but will be monitored to assess impact both on outcomes for pupils and the financial cost of support;
- 56. The outcome of the DfE SEND Review may impact on funding arrangements for pupils with SEND and updates will be provided when information is published.

Legal Implications

- 57. The Children and Families Act 2014 ("CFA") together with the guidance in the SEND code of practice explains the duties local authorities owe to disabled children, young people and those with special educational needs. Local authorities must ensure that children, young people and parents are supported to access the right provision to meet their needs, and involve children, young people and their parents/carers in decision making at both the individual and strategic level and provide information, advice and support to children, young people and their parents/carers.
- 58. In addition, local authorities have a duty under the CFA to keep under review, the educational provision, training provision and social care provision made in its area for children and young people who have special educational needs or a disability and to the extent that such provision is sufficient to meet needs.
- 59. The SEND Partnership Strategy will assist the council in fulfilling its duties under the CFA, Care Act 2014 and Equality Act 2010.

These legal implications were provided by I. Deuchars on the report received on 18/07/2022

Workforce Implications

- 60. No direct workforce implications have been identified by this report.
- 61. If a requirement for additional resource is identified to support this Partnership a separate proposal and supporting restructure report will need to be prepared in accordance with the Council's Principles for Managing Reorganisations. This will outline the resource required and the reporting structure.
- 62. HR advice should be sought prior in relation to the above point.

Property Implications

63. The strategy embeds a commitment to making sure all our children and young people receive an excellent education, and their needs are effectively met in an educational setting or environment that is right for them. Wherever possible, this should be in a local mainstream setting. As a result, the strategy further embeds the Council's existing commitment to increasing in-borough SEND provision, this includes increasing the number of [Special Resourced Provisions](#) (SRPs), and [designated units](#) in mainstream schools.
64. This document, however, provides an overarching strategic direction for how the local SEND partnership will support our children and young people with SEND and does not introduce new and expanded plans with implications for property. Such decisions would be the responsibility of relevant departments and would be agreed through the Council's formal governance and decision-making structures.

Other Implications

65. No further implications have been identified.

Options Considered

66. Not applicable.

Conclusions

67. The SEND Partnership Strategy sets out a clear vision, principles and priorities for the local authority and our partners as we work together over the next four years to support our children and young people with SEND and their families. This decision will enable the partnership to have a clearly agreed strategic direction to support us to effectively meet our statutory duties and responsibilities.

Report Author: Victoria Adnan, Strategy and Policy Manager
Victoria.adnan@Enfield.gov.uk
02081321440

Date of report: 18/08/22

Appendices

1. SEND Partnership Strategy 2023-2027
2. Equality Impact Assessment

Background Papers

The following documents have been relied on in the preparation of this report:

Not applicable

Enfield's Special Educational Needs and Disabilities Partnership Strategy 2023-2027



www.enfield.gov.uk

In partnership with

North Central London
Integrated Care System



Our Voice



ENFIELD
Council



Document Control

Scope	Enfield's Special Educational Needs and Disabilities (SEND) Partnership Strategy sets out our shared vision, principles and priorities as we work together over the next four years to support our children and young people with SEND (up to the age of 25) and their families.
Approved by	PENDING – Full Council
Cabinet Member	Cllr Abdul Abdullahi , Cabinet Member for Children's Services, Education and Protection
Approval date	PENDING – Subject to Full Council 21 September 2022
Director	Peter Nathan, Director of Education
Project Sponsor	Barbara Thurogood, Head of SEN
Report tracking	People Directorate – Report number: 00 25
Document Author	Corporate Strategy Service
Review	<p>Enfield's SEND Partnership Board are responsible for monitoring and reviewing this strategy.</p> <p>This strategy will be reviewed every 2 years and where necessary, updated to respond to local and national change.</p> <p>The associated joint Action Plan will be kept up to date and will be regularly reviewed throughout the lifecycle of the strategy. Individual actions are the responsibility of the named partner, who is required to report on progress through their internal governance structures, as well as to the SEND Partnership Board.</p>

Contents

4

Foreword

5

Introduction

6

**The National SEND
System**

7

The Local Picture

11

Our Vision

11

Our Principles

12

**Priority 1: Know our local
area and effectively
plan for the needs of our
children, young people and
families**

14

**Priority 2: Identify needs
early and provide the right
support, in the right place,
at the right time**

16

**Priority 3: Make sure
inclusion is at the heart
of our services and
communities**

18

**Priority 4: Deliver high
quality, effective and
timely Education,
Health and Care Needs
Assessments (EHCNA) and
Plans (EHCPs)**

20

**Priority 5: Develop
opportunities for children
and young people
with complex needs to
have high aspirations,
participate and thrive**

22

**Governance
and tracking our
progress**

Foreword

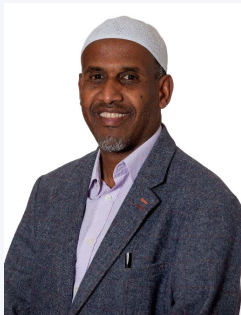
Our vision is for all our children and young people with Special Educational Needs and Disabilities to have high aspirations and to achieve positive lifelong outcomes.

The Special Education Needs and Disabilities (SEND) Partnership has high aspirations for every child and young person with SEND in Enfield. We want them to achieve their best in the early years and throughout their education; in their social development, health and wellbeing; and as they take their next step towards independence and adulthood.

This strategy sets out our commitment to making sure our children, young people and families can access what they need locally to thrive in all areas of their lives – the right services and support, at the right time and in the right place. At the heart of our work is also a commitment across our partnership to champion inclusion, and to recognise the strength of our community as we work together with our children, young people and families to drive forward our ambitious SEND agenda in Enfield.

As a SEND Partnership, we recognise that there are an increasing number of children and young people being identified with SEND, and across the national and local systems there are financial pressures and challenges. Through efficient monitoring, joint commissioning, and service improvements we are working hard to make sure we continue to meet the changing needs of our children, young people and families in Enfield.

This strategy has been developed with the hard work and dedication of local stakeholders, drawing on their lived experience and expertise. We would like to take this opportunity to formally thank all who have contributed and given their time.



Cllr Abdul Abdullahi

Cabinet Member for Children's Services

Introduction

Enfield's Special Educational Needs and Disabilities (SEND) Partnership Strategy 2023-27 replaces the SEND Education Strategy published in 2018. The new strategy is for our children and young people with SEND up to the age of 25, and sets out:

“Our vision” for what we want life to be like for our children and young people with SEND.

“Our four principles” that guide our actions and our decisions across the SEND Partnership and workforce.

“Our five priorities” that set out what we will be working together to deliver over the next four years.

“Our governance structure” that sets out who is responsible for delivering; monitoring and reviewing this strategy and how we will track our progress.

The role of our SEND Partnership Board

The SEND Partnership Board are responsible for overseeing and delivering this strategy and our action plan. The SEND Partnership brings together representatives from our parent and carer groups and expertise from education, health, social care and the voluntary and community sector. The partnership is chaired by Enfield Council's Director of Education.

How we developed the SEND Partnership Strategy

In 2021, the SEND Partnership Strategy Development Group was established to help share experiences, provide context and give guidance on this strategy and future action plan. The multi-agency group included expertise from education, health, social care and the voluntary sector. Members worked closely with the Council's Corporate Strategy Service and met regularly to shape the strategy. The expertise and experience of our Strategy Development Group was brought together with research, local evidence of need and benchmarking of other local authorities to inform our first draft.

We then carried out engagement with members of the SEND Partnership and local stakeholders. We used a variety of different methods to gain feedback from colleagues, local practitioners, parents, carers and individuals with lived experience. This included focus groups, questionnaires, engaging through existing forums and attending the annual Our Voice conference (attended by over 80 parents and carers).

All About Us, our local network of child and young person SEND participation groups shared their views on being safe, healthy, happy, included and prepared for their independence and adulthood. We also met with the VIPs SEND Youth Groups on three occasions at our youth centres to hear their experiences of being included at school and in their communities.

The views and ideas shared with us during our engagement have helped us to better understand experiences locally; what is working well and what needs to be improved. Our SEND Partnership Strategy is a stronger document because of their contributions.

The National SEND System

A great deal has changed in the national SEND system, since the Lamb inquiry called for a “radical overhaul” in 2009.¹ This included the introduction of the [Children and Families Act \(2014\)](#), the [SEND Code of Practice: 0 to 25 years \(2014/15\)](#) and the [Care Act \(2014\)](#).

At the centre of the reforms was a call for earlier identification of SEND, joined up working between education, health and social care services, and an emphasis on a child-centred approach, which placed the voice of the child, young person and their family at the heart of decision making. The Care Act (2014) also set out that young people at the age of 18 with care and support needs would undergo an assessment in line with any existing plans such as their Education Health and Care Plan (EHCP). This would set out their care and support needs and the resources allocated.

We are now over eight years on from the introduction of the 2014 reforms and 13 years on from the Lamb Inquiry. While important progress has been made, the Government acknowledges that there are ongoing challenges across the SEND system, and many of the issues and inequalities faced by our children, young people and their families have been exacerbated by the effects of the COVID-19 pandemic and the resulting lockdowns.²

As part of the Government’s work to support children and young people with SEND they have recently published a new [National Disability Strategy](#) (2021), which is committed to improving the experience of disabled children and young people at school and while accessing education. The Government has also published a [national strategy](#) for improving the lives of autistic people and their families and carers in England. Most recently Ofsted and the Care Quality Commission (CQC) has consulted on proposals for a new joint framework for inspecting local provision for children and young people with SEND, with new inspections to be introduced in 2023.

Additionally, an Independent Review of Children’s Social Care and the Government’s ‘[SEND Review: Right Support, right place, right time](#)’, have also been published. The SEND Review importantly has identified three key challenges facing our children, young people and families across the country at present.³ These are:

- | | |
|----|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. | Navigating the SEND system and alternative provision is not a positive experience for too many children, young people and their families. |
| 2. | Outcomes for children and young people with SEND or in alternative provision are consistently worse than their peers across every measure. |
| 3. | Despite the continuing and unprecedented investment, the system is not financially sustainable. |

The SEND Review has set out the Government’s plans to respond to these challenges. They intend to strengthen the SEND system, including through: early and consistent identification of SEN in the early years; improved workforce development; a standardised and digitised EHCP process and template; clearer systems, roles, accountability, and funding reforms.

The SEND Partnership welcome the Government’s recent review and commitment to strengthening the SEND system. We support a more inclusive, easier to navigate and sustainably funded SEND system with clear accountabilities and roles, which places the needs and aspirations of our children and young people at its heart. This strategy enables us to deliver this commitment.

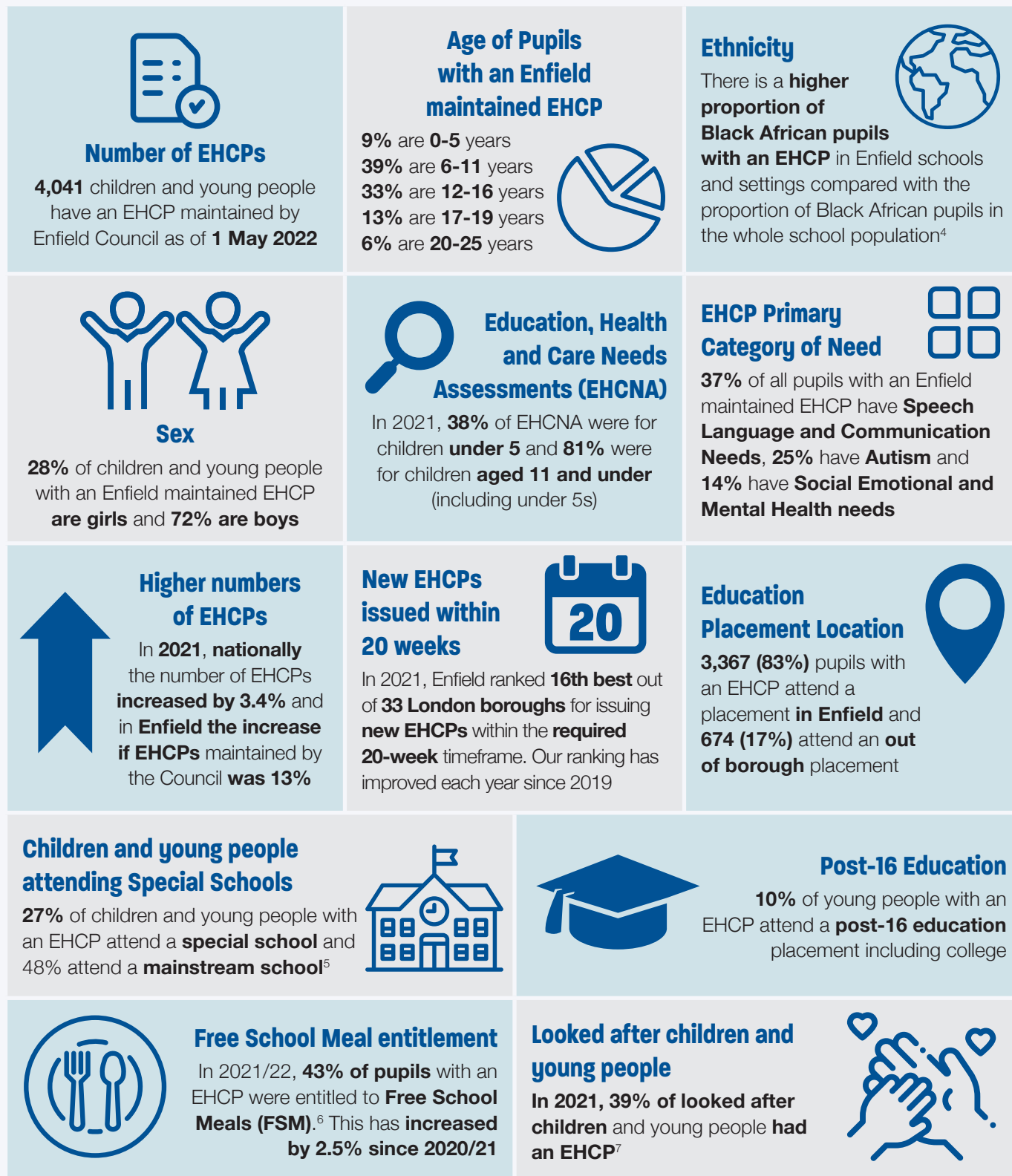
¹ Department for Children, Schools and Families, Lamb Inquiry (2009) ‘Special educational needs and parental confidence’ cited in Ofsted, (2021) [SEND: old issues, new issues, next steps](#).

² Council for Disabled Children (2022) [Investing in early intervention](#)

³ [SEND Review: Right Support, right place, right time](#)

The Local Picture

About our Children and Young People with Education, Health and Care Plans



⁴ Include state-funded nursery, primary, secondary, and special schools, non-maintained special schools and pupil referral units.

⁵ A further 10% of pupils attend a post-16 setting or college and our remaining pupils attend a range of settings including independent schools and elective home education. Just over 1% of pupils are not in Education, Employment or Training (NEET), and 2.5% of pupils are awaiting an education placement.

⁶ Totals include Enfield state-funded nursery, primary, secondary and special schools, non-maintained special schools and pupil referral units.

⁷ All provision included in school and alternative provision census.



Absences

Overall, children and young people with EHCPs on average missed **11.8% of available sessions** in the 2020/21 academic year.⁸
Overall Pupils without SEND missed 5.1% of available sessions



Exclusions

In 2019/20, just under **4% of all pupils had an EHCP**, however they represented **11% of pupils with a fixed term exclusion**. **Zero pupils with an EHCP were permanently excluded** from Enfield schools.



Supported Internships

From the 2020/21 cohort, **80% of students** (25 people) **were offered a job** at the end of their supported internship programme

About our Children and Young People receiving Special Educational Needs (SEN) Support at their Enfield school or setting



Number of pupils receiving SEN Support

In 2022, around **10.6% or 5,896 pupils** were receiving **SEN support** at Enfield mainstream schools

5-16

Age of pupils receiving SEN Support

In 2022, **10.5%** of children attending Enfield mainstream **primary schools** and **10.7%** young people attending **Enfield secondary schools** receive **SEN Support**



Ethnicity

Black African, Black Caribbean, White British and White Turkish pupils are **overrepresented** in the proportion of children and young people receiving SEN Support⁹



Sex

In 2021/22, **38%** of children and young people receiving SEN Support were **girls** and **62%** were **boys**

SEN Support Primary Category of Need



In 2021/22, **30%** of pupils receiving SEN Support had **Speech Language and Communication Needs**, **22%** had **Social Emotional and Mental Health** needs and almost **21%** had a **Moderate Learning Difficulty**



Free School Meal entitlement

In 2021/22, almost **37%** of pupils who received **SEN support** were entitled to **Free School Meals (FSM)**. This has **increased by 4%** since **2020/21**



Looked after children and young people

In 2021, **25%** of **looked after** children and young people received **SEN Support**



Exclusions

In 2019/20, just under **4% of all pupils had an EHCP**, however they represented **11%** of pupils with a **fixed term exclusion**. **Zero pupils with an EHCP were permanently excluded** from Enfield schools



Absences

Overall, children and young people who received SEN support on average **missed 7% of available sessions** in the 2020/21 academic year

⁸ A session refers to a school half day either in the morning or afternoon. Includes both authorised and unauthorised absences.

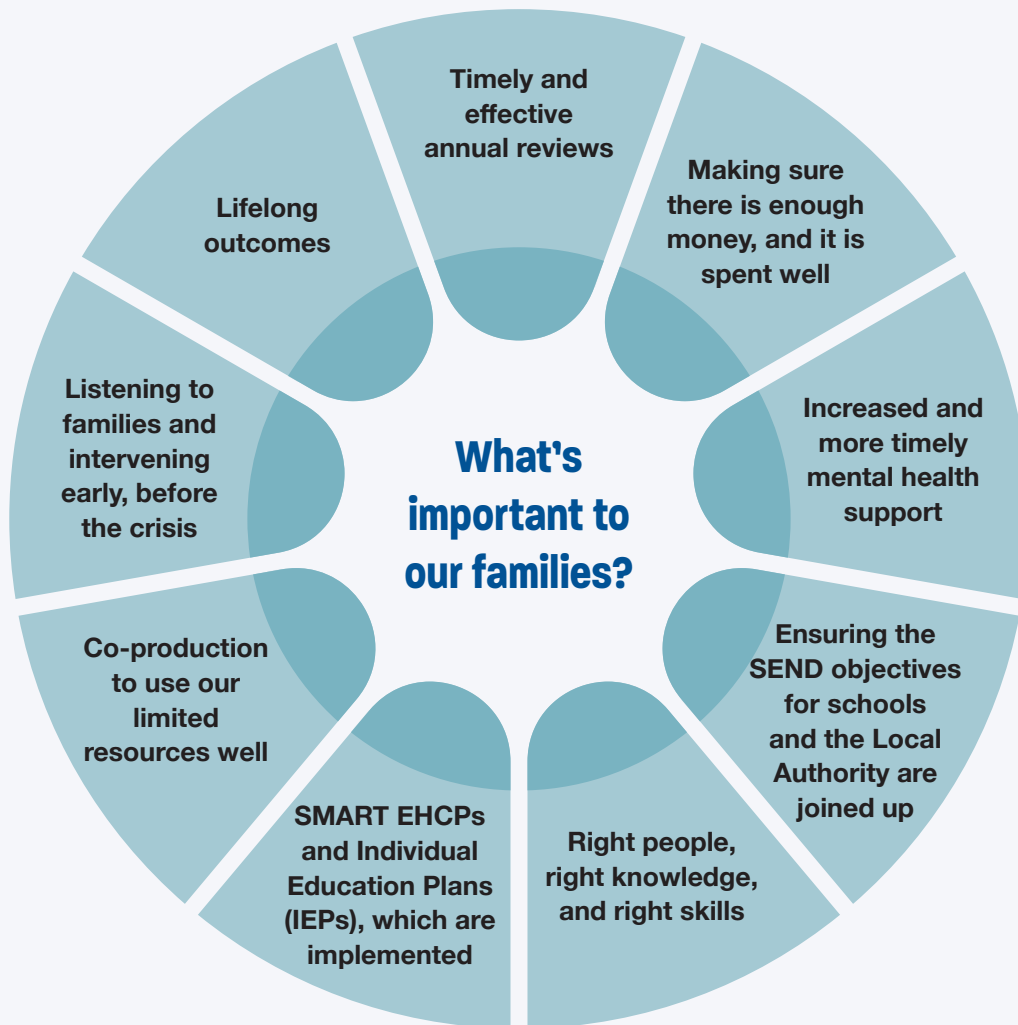
⁹ Compared with the proportion of Black African, Black Caribbean, White British and White Turkish pupils in the whole school population.

Successes and Challenges

The new SEND Partnership Strategy builds on the crucial progress made since the publication of our [SEND Education Strategy](#) in July 2018. Our previous Strategy focused on three important priorities, including: early identification of need; improving access and participation in schools and settings; and supporting a successful transition to adulthood. These are some of our key successes:

-
- The Council's SEN Service has received additional funding and have increased their workforce from 8 to 15 SEN Officers.
 - The Council has recruited a Designated Social Care Officer (DSCO) who is tripartite funded by Children's Social Care, Adult's Social Care and the SEN Service.
 - Area SENCo support in the Early Years SEND Team has increased by the equivalent of 1 full time member of staff to support Private, Voluntary and Independent (PVI) settings, to be more inclusive in their SEND Offer and to support the transition to reception.
 - £1,000,000 was invested from the Designated Schools Grant, to develop Early Intervention Services to support speech, language and communication needs (SLCN) through the new Enfield Communication and Support Service (ECASS); Autism and neurodiversity through the expansion of the Enfield Advisory Service for Autism (EASA); and Social Emotional and Mental Health needs, through Enfield Trauma Informed Practice in Schools and Settings (E-TIPSS).
 - An application process for new [Special \(Additional\) Resourced Provisions \(ARPs\)](#) was created and 6 new ARPs have been approved. ARPs provide placements for children and young people who can access a mainstream curriculum for parts of the school day. The ARP facilities can be in an allocated space within the school or could be virtual where the resources are provided to children and young people within their mainstream lessons. We now offer 180 ARP places across 17 schools and settings.
 - The first designated unit was developed in a mainstream school to make sure children have the right to mainstream education – we currently have 40 places in 3 units and we have plans to offer a further 80 places in 8 units across primary and secondary schools in Enfield. [Designated units](#) provide placements for children and young people with complex needs who will find it challenging to access a full mainstream curriculum. They access specialist support and attend mainstream classes where they can participate, including lessons and activities such as Physical Education (PE), assembly or lunch.
 - A new special school has been built opened in September 2022. The opening of Salmons Brook School means that by September 2025, 70 pupils with Social, Emotional and Mental Health (SEMH) needs will be educated locally in a school that meets their needs.
 - Mental Health Support Teams (MHSTs) have been in Enfield since 2019 and 49 education sites have been offered support.
 - The Educational Psychology Service has provided the Emotional Literacy Support Assistants (ELSAs) programme since 2020. There are now 52 ELSAs working across 29 schools, providing interventions to support children's social and emotional development.
 - The number and range of local play and leisure opportunities and activities for children and young people with SEND has increased, including through Enfield's [Summer University programme](#). This programme offers a diverse range of learning courses and fun activities during the summer holidays. The 2021 Summer University included courses and activities for young people with SEND, including Drama for All, Strike Back Martial Arts, and Dance 4 Fun. 78 young people with SEND participated in the 2021 programme.
 - The statutory assessment process has been simplified in collaboration with schools and parent/carers. We have also set up a new annual review quality assurance process to help us make sure EHCPs are of a consistently high standard. So far in 2022, we have on average produced 79.4% (excluding exceptions) of EHCPs within 20 weeks.
 - A network of "All About Us" participation groups have been established in 5 settings so far. All About Us is collaboratively delivered by the Council, schools, local youth groups, as well as parent/carers. All About Us supports children and young people with SEND to shape services and support in Enfield.
 - The existing, successful Nurture Group offer has been reviewed to allow more schools to host a group and to provide support through a Nurture Group Outreach offer. The number of Nurture Groups has now increased from 14 to 20, with over 200 children supported each year.

Similar to the national picture, the SEND Partnership recognises that there are ongoing challenges and frustrations for our children, young people and their families. Importantly, our parent and carer forum, Our Voice has raised nine crucial areas on behalf of our local families. These are:



Over the next four years, the SEND Partnership are committed to reducing parental frustration, upskilling our early years settings, schools and colleges around inclusion, enhancing the annual review process, delivering effective early intervention, and improving outcomes for children and young people.



Our Vision

Our vision is for all our children and young people with Special Educational Needs and Disabilities to have high aspirations and to achieve positive lifelong outcomes.

In practice, this means making sure all our children and young people with SEND are safe, healthy, happy and included in their educational setting and communities. We want our children and young people to discover and achieve their goals and we want to empower them to be at the heart of decision making, so that they can make positive choices about their lives and futures.

As our children and young people grow up, we want them to feel confident and prepared for adulthood and their independence, with the skills and opportunities they need to thrive. Together, our collective ambition is to make Enfield an inclusive borough where “SEND is everyone’s business”. An inclusive Enfield is a place where diversity and difference are understood and celebrated, and where barriers are minimised or removed.

Our Principles

Principle 1: Listen to our children, young people and families and make sure they are at the heart of decisions about themselves and their borough

The SEND Partnership will work in a way that recognises, promotes and respects the views of the child [or young person] and their family.¹⁰ This important principle is crucial to making sure we take the right steps to better understand their lived experiences and how this affects them every day. We can better know how to support the needs of our children, young people and families, by building trusting relationships and making sure they have an active and collaborative role in shaping the decisions that affect their lives.

Principle 2: Empower and enable our children, young people and families to be as independent as they can be

The SEND Partnership will work together with our children, young people and families to utilise and build on their strengths to help them live independent and fulfilling lives.¹¹ Focusing on the strengths of our families is not about less support and services.¹² Instead, it’s about working together with our children, young people and families to find solutions, and helping them to recognise the strengths, skills, assets and the capability they have to effect positive outcomes in their own lives.¹³ This includes providing the right help to support our children and young people to acquire and develop the knowledge and skills they need to learn and for day to day life.

Principle 3: Work together to deliver the right support, in the right place and at the right time

The workforce across the SEND Partnership will work together to meet the needs of our families. When we talk about the ‘right time’ this means identifying needs at the earliest possible opportunity. The ‘right support’ might include universal services that are available for all our children and young people, or where appropriate it will be targeted or specialist services and placements. The ‘right place’ is where their need can best be met. This might be at a children’s centre, school, youth centre, a local community hub, family hub, a clinic or hospital setting, a virtual platform or through a group that meets in the community. Wherever possible, the right place should be available locally in Enfield.

Principle 4: Work with all families in a fair and sensitive way

The workforce across the SEND Partnership will treat everyone with dignity and respect, and we will make sure that all our families receive fair and sensitive access to services and support. [Equality, diversity and inclusion](#) is central to the decisions we make on how to deliver the best possible outcomes for our families, with the resources that we have available.

¹⁰ [UN Convention on the Rights of the Child: Article 12](#): (respect for the views of the child)

¹¹ Enfield Council (2021) [Early Help for All Strategy 2021-25](#)

¹² Department of Health and Social Care (2019) [Strength-based approach: Practice Framework and Practice Handbook](#), pp.24

¹³ Social Care Institute of Excellence (2018) [Strength-based social care for children, young people, and their families](#)

Priority 1

Know our local area and effectively plan for the needs of our children, young people and families

Across the SEND Partnership we collect and use data to better understand our SEND community, including who they are what they need from local services and support. This information is used to understand how well the local area is performing and to help us make decisions about our local offer.

Enfield Council works together with the NHS North Central London Integrated Care Board (ICB)¹⁴ to make sure services supporting the health, education and care of our children and young people are providing the best possible outcomes.

Some of the services we commission are available to all our families and are not specific to a need – these are universal services. Other services are there for families that require more specialist support for an identified need – these are targeted services. We commission a range of services that support children and young people with SEND, such as educational psychology, speech and language therapy, health visiting, school nursing, hearing and visual impairment support, and short breaks for children and young people with disabilities and their families. Data also helps us to effectively make decisions about provision such as school places, and how to meet immediate needs and longer-term demand. For example, 17% of our children and young people with SEND attend a school or setting that is outside of Enfield.

We are using our data and knowledge to increase provision to meet the needs of more children and young people in-borough. To strengthen how we manage, share and analyse high quality data and insights from across our SEND Partnership, we need to explore opportunities to further build and utilise our joint data dashboard, and improve the way we track long-term outcomes such as the destinations of our young people as they transition to adulthood. This will help us plan and enhance the services and support that children, young people and their families need both now and in the future.

However, we know that data is one part of the picture, and alone cannot provide us with a full understanding of our community's needs and their experiences. Therefore, we will continue to strengthen our approach to working in partnership with children, young people and their families to make sure they have the power to influence and shape services and support in Enfield. This includes the introduction of a new Council-wide Youth Participation Policy to support our workforce to include children, young people and families in service design, commissioning, delivery, and evaluation, in a way that is meaningful to them. One of the important networks we will be doing this through is our new 'All About Us' SEND youth participation groups.



¹⁴ ICB formerly called North Central London Clinical Commissioning Group

Looking ahead, we will:

- Develop our services based on high quality data and knowledge, that respond to the changing needs of our diverse community, their lived experiences, and the performance of our local area.
- Carry out ongoing analysis to identify local trends to help us to better plan and secure services and support for the future.
- Extend the range of opportunities to work in partnership with children, young people and their families to influence and shape services and support in Enfield. This includes consultation, engagement and co-production that is meaningful to our children, young people and families.
- Continually evaluate the impact and performance of our services, to make sure we effectively use our resources to have the greatest impact. This includes services we provide ourselves across the SEND Partnership, and services we commission other organisations to deliver.
- Develop and agree a shared SEND Partnership outcome framework. The outcome framework will link the work and the impact of services and support across education, health and social care with the everyday and life outcomes we want for our children and young people.



Priority 2

Identify needs early and provide the right support, in the right place, at the right time

The SEND Partnership are committed to making sure that our children, young people and their families get the right support at the right time, by identifying and assessing their needs early. For some of our children and young people, their needs may be identified before they are born or at birth, for others their needs may emerge or change as they grow up. Early identification is an important first step to making sure children and young people benefit from the right services and support that they need to help them thrive, throughout all stages of their childhood and as they transition into adulthood.

We know that the first 1,001 days of a child's life (from conception up until the age of 2), can have a significant impact on their development and their life chances; including how well they build relationships, achieve at school and their future job prospects, to their overall health and wellbeing.¹⁵ However, a child's development and their life chances can also be impacted by lots of different factors, such as their early relationships and the care they receive, living in poverty or becoming looked after.¹⁶

Our children and young people with SEND, are more likely to experience poorer life outcomes and have less

opportunities than their peers.¹⁷ We are committed to tackling the inequalities experienced by our children and young people with SEND and over the next four years we are continuing to strengthen our early identification and early intervention services. This includes making sure we have high quality early years provision, which we know can reduce the likelihood of a child or young person being identified with SEN later on.¹⁸ As a partnership, we are continuing to develop our services and workforce skills to identify, assess and meet needs, and we have invested in early intervention services to support our children and young people's Speech, Language and Communication Needs; Social, Emotional and Mental Health; and Autism and other neurodiverse needs.

We will also be working together to support the delivery of the [early help services](#) that wrap around our families to make sure they can access the right information, advice and support for their child's individual needs and their family circumstances, in a timely way. This includes supporting our families to give their child the best start in life, through services such as midwifery, health visiting and parenting support; and enabling families to access early help including housing, debt and income advice.

We talked about the things that worry me and I now feel safe and supported by my teacher, which will help me in class



¹⁵ HM Government (2021) [The Best Start for Life: The Early Years Healthy Development Review Report](#) (A Vision for the 1,001 Critical Days)

¹⁶ *ibid*

¹⁷ SEND [Review: Right Support, right place, right time](#) pp.20

¹⁸ SEND [Review: Right Support, right place, right time](#) pp.39

Looking ahead, we will:

- Identify SEND early by effectively developing our services, to ensure robust processes and the right workforce skills and knowledge are in place across education, health and social care.
- Work together as a partnership to make sure families have access to appropriate information, advice and support for their child's individual needs and their family circumstances. This includes a well-publicised, up-to-date, easy to understand and navigate [Local Offer for SEND](#), developed in partnership with our parents and carers.
- Make sure all our children and young people receive an excellent education, and their needs are effectively met in an education setting or environment that is right for them. Wherever possible, this should be in a local mainstream setting. To support this, we are using our data and knowledge to accurately plan the right number of places, this includes increasing the number of [Special Resourced Provisions \(SRPs\)](#), and [designated units](#) in mainstream schools.
- Continue to develop an effective and sustainable needs-based approach to reducing wait times for children and young people with neurodiverse differences, making sure they can access support whilst awaiting a diagnosis, based upon their presenting needs.
- Work together with our schools and settings to introduce a Preparing for Adulthood (PfA) enriched curriculum from the earliest opportunity. This includes advice and support provided through the East London Careers Hub and network.



Priority 3

Make sure inclusion is at the heart of our services and communities

We all share a responsibility for working together to make Enfield an inclusive borough for our children and young people with SEND and their families – “SEND is everyone’s business.”

We asked children, young people and young adults¹⁹ with SEND about their experience of inclusion in their school or educational setting and in their community, and these are some of the things they told us:

“I really like my teachers; they listen to what I say”

(Young person, member of VIPs)

“Sometimes people don’t listen to what I have to say”

(Young person, member of VIPs)

“I sometimes sit there doing nothing and then they know something is up”

(Young person, member of VIPs)

“I’m treated like everyone else. But I don’t feel I’m like everyone else – how I interact is different”

(Young person, member of VIPs)

“Social workers listen to me and write down what I say”

(Young adult, VIPs)

“I am very ambitious. I know what I want and need, but don’t know how to achieve it...I want a well-paid job, a home of my own, my own family...A job is the first step in achieving my ideal future”

(Young adult, VIPs)

“I want to make money. I can work in a food shop and get married.”

(Young adult, VIPs)

Our local “All About Us” SEND participation groups at Durants School and West Lea School also shared their experiences of inclusion with us. We heard that trips out, being at school and playing online with their friends make them feel included, as well as attending youth clubs near to home and extra-curricular activities. Importantly, we heard that many of our children and young people feel included at school and at college. However, this is not always the case for everyone and one of our children said that their opinions and ideas were not always heard.²⁰

¹⁹ Young adults who took part were aged between 23 to 26 and were not in education.

²⁰ Discussions were held with groups of children and young people including those in Key Stages 1 through to 4 (age 5-16) at West Lea School and Key Stages 3 through to 5 (ages 12-18) at Durants School.

We believe that an inclusive borough is one where Council services work together with our community, schools and educational settings, health partners, service providers and local employers to support children and young people to thrive in all areas of their lives. At the heart of this is developing a culture where we all embrace difference; minimise or remove barriers; and where we better understand and address the interests and needs of our SEND community in local decision-making.

There is lots of important work already underway across our partnership to improve equality, diversity and inclusion. However, we recognise that there is a great deal more to be done in the years ahead. This includes making sure our local schools and settings are inclusive from the early years through to further education.

The Government's recent SEND Review found that parents and carers aren't always confident that their child's needs can be met in a mainstream school.²¹ Our new [Enfield School Inclusion Charter](#) is one of the important ways we are working together to deliver an inclusive Education, to help local mainstream schools to meet the needs of children and young people with SEND wherever possible. The Charter has eight principles that have been developed by young people, school staff, parents and carers, council officers, health partners and voluntary sector organisations. By signing up, our early years settings, schools and colleges are committing to delivering

an inclusive education, by embedding the principles in their every-day practices. Looking ahead Enfield's Youth Development Service are also planning to adopt the Inclusion Charter, making sure all our young people feel included across our wider community offer.

We want our young people to have a lifetime of opportunity as they grow up and this includes access to paid employment and living as independently as possible. In 2020/21, 16.8% of adults with a learning disability in Enfield who received long-term support during the year were in paid employment. Although this is the highest figure in London (London average of 6.1%) and the 4th highest nationally (the England average was 5.1%), the Council and partners are continuing to work hard to increase the number of local residents with SEND who are in paid employment. This is crucial to making sure that Enfield is a fairer and more inclusive place for everyone.²²

The Council is also committed to delivering inclusive and accessible homes that meet the changing needs of children and young people with SEND and their families. This includes considering the proximity of the right schools or settings when housing a family. We are also working hard to better understand and map current and future housing needs, to make sure we develop the right variety of housing supply in Enfield. This includes housing for young people with SEND who are transitioning to adulthood, to enable them to live as independently as possible.²³

Looking ahead, we will:

- Build our network of inclusive early year settings, schools and colleges that have signed up to and are living by the principles of the Inclusion Charter.
- Continue to further develop the range of play, leisure and social opportunities available in the community. This supports children and young people with SEND to maintain a healthy lifestyle and to make healthy and informed choices about their physical and mental health and emotional wellbeing, and provides parent/carers with a break from caring responsibilities.
- Support early years settings, schools, colleges and our partners to implement and embed trauma-informed practice in their day-to-day work. We are delivering this through our Enfield Trauma Informed Practice in Schools and Settings (E-TIPSS) initiative, which is helping our workforce to understand the importance of having the capacity to observe and make sense of the emotional needs underlying children's behaviours and to respond appropriately.
- Continue to support our early years settings, schools, colleges and our community to understand and embed good communication and autism practices. This will be delivered through universal and targeted services, provided by health services, Enfield Council, and multi-agency teams such as the Enfield Communication and Support Service (ECASS) and the Enfield Advisory Service for Autism (EASA).
- Provide a range of fair and inclusive travel assistance options for children and young people getting to and from school or college, so that young people are as independent as they can be, as early as possible.
- Support young people with SEND to be ambitious; active and included members of their communities and to further their independence as they prepare for adulthood. This includes good quality work experience, apprenticeship opportunities and supported internships tailored to their personal interests and goals.
- Continue to deliver on our commitments as community leader and champion for children, employer, service provider and commissioner to create an inclusive Enfield as set out in our [Fairer Enfield Policy](#).

21 [SEND Review: Right Support, right place, right time](#) pp.10

22 As set out in our [Fairer Enfield Policy](#)

23 This work forms part of the Council's ongoing delivery of the [Housing and Good Growth Strategy](#)

Priority 4

Deliver high quality, effective and timely Education, Health and Care Needs Assessments (EHCNA) and Plans (EHCPs)

An [Education, Health and Care Plan \(EHCP\)](#) is a legal document, which sets out how a child or young person's needs will be supported through education, health and social care services and support. Importantly, the EHCP also includes a dedicated focus on a child and young person's aspirations and the support they need to [prepare for adulthood](#) and their independence. An EHCP can remain in place up until the age of 25.

Not all children and young people with SEND will have or need an EHCP. This is determined by the Education, Health and Care Needs Assessment (also called a 'statutory assessment'). Enfield currently maintains EHCPs for 3.5% of 0–25-year-olds in Enfield. Although this is below the national average of 3.75%,²⁴ the local area has experienced a much higher growth in the number of EHCPs each year since 2018, when compared with the national average.

Children and young people who do not need an EHCP, but still require extra or different support, will receive this at school. This is called SEN Support and it is tailored to the individual needs of the child or young person and is met through the school's notional budget.²⁵ As of January 2022, 10.6% of pupils attending Enfield schools and settings receive SEN Support.

Each year an Annual Review will take place, where the Local Authority works together with the family to determine if the EHCP should continue to be maintained, amended or ceased. We start to think about their preparing for adulthood objectives from an early age, making sure the right care and support is in place by the time they reach the age of 18. We call this '[Moving On](#)' and when a young person reaches 18, the responsibility for providing their health and social care support transfers from Children's Services to Adult Social Care, if they are eligible.

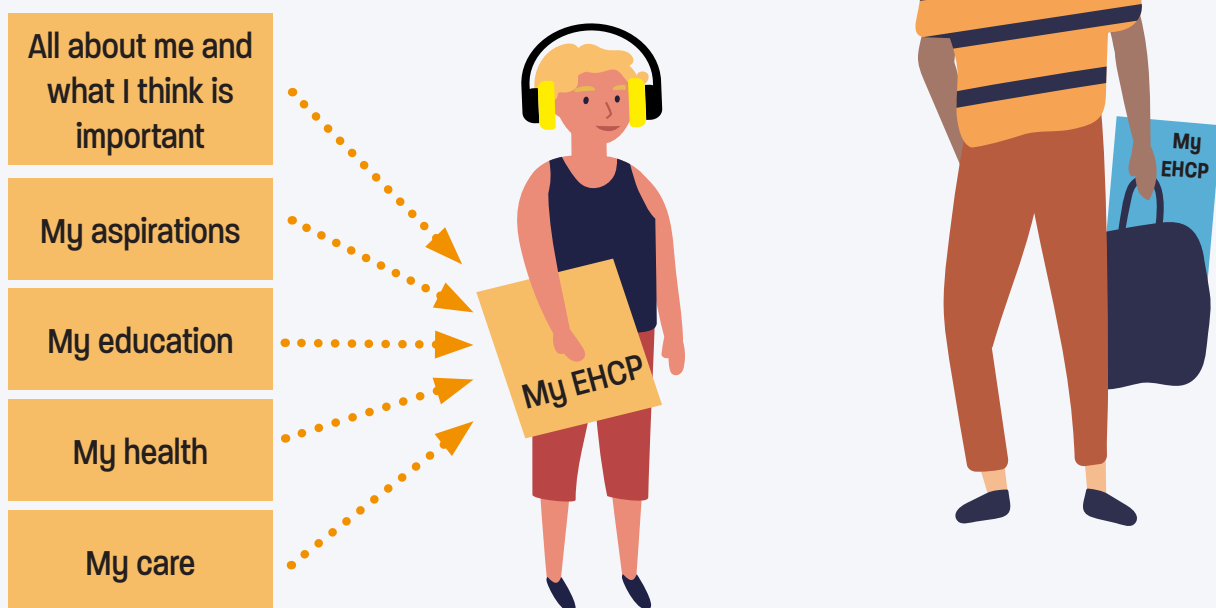
The SEND Partnership recognises and understands the frustrations felt, and the challenges experienced by our families, local practitioners, schools and educational settings around EHCPs. Notably, during our engagement there were concerns about the effectiveness of the Annual Review process. Looking ahead, we are committed to continuing to improve the time it takes us to complete EHC needs assessments and EHCPs. We are also working hard to make sure EHCPs are of a consistently high standard and that our workforce across the partnership have the skills they need to confidently develop plans, which include high quality professional advice. Crucially, work is already underway to strengthen the Annual Review process, and this is a key area of focus for us over the next four years.

²⁴ Number of Enfield council Maintained EHCPs at 31 March 2022

²⁵ An amount of money paid directly to the school to help make special educational provision meet the needs of children with SEND.

Looking ahead, we will:

- Complete 95% or more of statutory EHC needs assessments on time.
- Produce 95% or more of EHCPs within the statutory 20-week timeframe without exceptions.
- Make sure every EHCP is meaningfully co-produced with the family; and the plan is easy to understand with a clear account of the child or young person's needs and aspirations, linked to the right services and support.
- Make sure every child and young person's EHCP is of a high standard by continually reviewing and strengthening our quality assurance processes.
- Improve our Annual Review process in line with statutory timeframes and guidance.
- Make sure all outcomes in the Annual Review are actioned and decisions to maintain, amend or cease an EHCP are made in a timely way.
- Develop our workforce skills to make sure they are fully trained and confident in EHCP processes and procedures.
- Have mechanisms in place to make sure health practitioners and clinicians fully support the integrated EHC needs assessment process, providing information, advice, support and interventions to meet identified need within statutory/stated timescales



Priority 5

Develop opportunities for children and young people with complex needs to have high aspirations, participate and thrive

Children and young people with complex needs may require a lot of additional support in their day to day lives. This provision might be for complex SEND, medical and/or mental health needs. The nature of the support provided is shaped by the individual needs of the child or young person and their family and this will be provided as early as possible.

The SEND Partnership aims to provide the right support, at the right time and within Enfield, through an integrated offer that is responsive and personalised to their identified and changing needs. An integrated offer means the services and support available across education, health and social care are joined up and work well together.

Across our offer, it's vital that we involve children and young people with complex needs in the decision-making and planning of their care and education, and in shaping the services and support they need and use. Working together with our children and young people is an important part of our current work, but we are committed to continuing to strengthen our approach to meaningful participation with children and young people across the partnership.

As our young people with complex needs grow up, we recognise that each of them will have their own personal milestones as they work towards their independence. The table below sets out some of the key areas we think are important to supporting our young people after they leave school:

Young People with Profound and Multiple Learning Difficulties (PMLD)	Young People with Severe Learning Difficulties (SLD)
<p>We want our young people with the most complex needs to be safe, to feel comfortable and to have a life that is meaningful. We want our young people to have their health and social care needs met and to live in the environment that best suits their needs. This environment will support our young people to live as independently as possible and be included in their local community.</p> <p>To achieve this, we need to make sure we have appropriate housing provisions that respond to their current and changing needs, and relevant day opportunities to support our young people to further the skills they have gained at school, including time to socialise and build relationships, learn and develop independent living skills.</p>	<p>We want our young people with Severe Learning Difficulties to be able to access specialist further education provisions and day opportunities, that include time to learn, build independent living skills and socialise. Where it's right for our young people, we want them to access a supported pathway into employment or meaningful volunteering tailored to their interests and aspirations.</p> <p>To achieve this, we need to make sure our young people have access to the right health (including physical, mental health and emotional wellbeing) and social care; discrete and specialist learning pathways, and relevant day opportunities. The opportunities available should support our young people to build on their educational passport and achieve their PfA aspirations, including employment.</p> <p>We also need to make sure we have the right variety of housing opportunities available to support young people to live as independently as possible in their local community. This might include through specialist housing or support while living at home with their family.</p>

Looking ahead, we will:

- Work together to make sure that our children and young people with learning disabilities and/or autism can grow up and remain living in their local community and close to their families. This includes:
 - Effectively coordinating the Local Area Emergency Protocol, and Care and Education Treatment Reviews (CETRs). CETRs consider the child or young person's care, education or treatment and are focused on helping them get better, avoid hospital admission or supporting them be discharged from hospital. CETRs bring together the child/young person and their family, the commissioners and the professionals that provide the services, with an independent clinical advisor and an expert advisor who is someone with a lived experience. CETRs check that children and young people are safe, are getting the right care and they have a good plan for the future through ensuring any problems with their health, safety or care gets sorted out.
 - Maintaining a Dynamic Support Register (DSR) to make sure that as a multiagency team, children and young people are provided with the right early support so they can stay living at home with their families and in school, and that the right interventions are in place for those children at risk.
 - Making sure that our workforce across the SEND Partnership is equipped with the knowledge, skills and approaches they need to provide the right help for our children and young people with the most complex needs. This includes training and ongoing practice guidance in the areas of trauma informed practice, [Positive Behaviour Support](#) and effective responses to [behaviours of concern that meet Restraint Reduction Network Standards](#).
 - Continuing our work to identify and develop local provision for our children and young people with complex needs who require placements with therapeutic intervention. This includes exploring opportunities to develop children's homes in Enfield to meet the needs of our children and young people with complex health needs and behaviours of concern.
- Support our young people to access the right discrete and specialist learning pathway that meets their medical, learning, and social needs.
- Further develop our approach to inclusively and meaningfully involving children and young people with complex needs in the decision-making and planning of their care, and in shaping the services and support they need and use.



Governance and tracking our progress

Enfield's SEND Partnership Board is responsible for overseeing the delivery, monitoring and review of this strategy. The progress of our strategy will be reviewed every two years, and where necessary updated to respond to local and national change; this includes because of the:

- The Independent Review of Children's Social Care
- SEND White Paper
- Updated Ofsted frameworks
- Refreshed NHS Long Term Plan
- Mental Health Act Review

Our Governance Framework sets out our relationships and importantly, how we will work together to deliver on our SEND Partnership Strategy. This is set out in the table below:

SEND Partnership Strategy Governance Framework

Strategic Leadership:	<p>The SEND Partnership Board are responsible for providing strategic direction and leadership to deliver our Vision, Principles and Priorities. The Board also agree and monitor our Action Plan.</p> <p>The associated joint Action Plan will be kept up to date and will be regularly reviewed throughout the lifecycle of the strategy. Individual actions are the responsibility of the named partner who are required to report on progress through their relevant internal governance structures as well as to the SEND Partnership Board.</p>
Supported by:	The SEND Inclusion Group (formerly our Strategy Development Group), which is made up of Heads of Service from across the Partnership. This group meets monthly and helps drive forward the Action Plan.
Shaped by:	<p>Our work is informed and shaped by the discussion and decisions made through our SEND Partnership workstreams, which include members of Our Voice Parent/Carer Forum and practitioners from different areas of the partnership.</p> <p>Our work is also informed by All About Us, our child and youth participation groups, the SENCo Inclusion Briefing and coffee mornings, Early Years Forum, Schools Forum, Headteachers Briefings; Our Voice Monthly Catch up; and wider boards and groups such as the Assurance Board and the Education Excellence Board.</p>
Delivered by:	Our workforce across the Local Authority, early years settings, schools and colleges, Health and Social Care and partners including commissioned services and the Voluntary and Community Sector.
Accountable to:	The SEND Partnership are accountable to Enfield's Joint Health and Wellbeing Board; NHS North Central London Integrated Care Board; and Senior Leadership across the Partnership who are kept up to date and contribute to the SEND Agenda. This includes the Council's Executive Management Team.

How do we keep track of our progress?

To ensure that we are making a positive difference, we will keep track of our progress towards achieving our priorities through our SEND Partnership Action Plan. This important document helps us to recognise and understand the impact we are making on outcomes, and where necessary sets out any areas that might need to be improved.

The SEND Partnership Action Plan, includes:

- What we need to do to deliver on our priorities and what success looks like.
- The services and lead individuals responsible for overseeing and delivering the work.
- When the actions need to be completed (and any important milestones along the way).
- What progress we are making and any other considerations like funding or other potential risks that might impact when an action could be completed.

Other local strategies and policies that should be considered alongside this document:

- [A lifetime of Opportunity – Enfield's Council Plan](#) – 2020-2022
- [Empowering Young Enfield \(Enfield's Children and Young People's Plan\)](#) 2021-2025
- [Fairer Enfield, \(Equality, Diversity and Inclusion Policy\)](#) 2021-25
- [The Enfield Poverty and Inequality Commission report](#)
- [Early Help for All Strategy 2021-2025](#)
- [Looked After Children Plan 2018-2021](#)
- [Tackling Child Neglect Strategy 2022-2025](#)
- Autism Strategy (Expected 2023)
- [Enfield School Inclusion Charter](#)
- [Safeguarding Adolescents from Exploitation and Abuse \(SAFE\) Strategy 2019-2022](#)
- Joint [Health and Wellbeing Strategy](#)
- [Enfield Housing Allocations Scheme](#)
- [Enfield Council Tenancy Strategy 2022-2025](#)
- [Housing and Growth Strategy 2020-2030](#)
- [Culture Strategy 2020-2025](#)
- [Sustainable and Ethical Procurement Policy 2022-2026](#)

Acknowledgements

The SEND Partnership Board would like to recognise and thank all the individuals, groups and organisations who have provided us with their thoughts, feedback and lived experience during the development of this strategy.

- All About Us – Youth Participation Groups
- Barnet, Enfield and Haringey Mental Health NHS Trust
- Enfield Division, North Central London Integrated Care Partnership
- Enfield Headteachers and Principals
- Enfield Thrives Together
- Enfield Voluntary Sector Strategy Group (VSSG)
- Enfield's Special Educational Needs Coordinators (SENCOs)
- LBE Access to Resources and Integrated Services
- LBE Children and Family Services Operational Management Group
- LBE Children, Young People and Education Scrutiny
- LBE Early Help and Community Safety
- LBE Education Resourcing Service
- LBE Educational Psychology Service
- LBE Integrated Learning Disabilities Service
- LBE Joint Service for Disabled Children
- LBE Schools Admissions Service
- LBE Schools and Early years Improvement Service
- LBE SEN and Curriculum Inclusion Service
- LBE Strategic Service Development & Procurement Board
- LBE Youth Development Service
- Our Voice Parent and Carer Group and their members
- The SEND Strategy Development Group
- VIPs Youth Group

Enfield Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA)

Introduction

The purpose of an Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA) is to help Enfield Council make sure it does not discriminate against service users, residents and staff, and that we promote equality where possible. Completing the assessment is a way to make sure everyone involved in a decision or activity thinks carefully about the likely impact of their work and that we take appropriate action in response to this analysis.

The EqIA provides a way to systematically assess and record the likely equality impact of an activity, policy, strategy, budget change or any other decision.

The assessment helps us to focus on the impact on people who share one of the different nine protected characteristics as defined by the Equality Act 2010 as well as on people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors. The assessment involves anticipating the consequences of the activity or decision on different groups of people and making sure that:

- unlawful discrimination is eliminated
- opportunities for advancing equal opportunities are maximised
- opportunities for fostering good relations are maximised.

The EqIA is carried out by completing this form. To complete it you will need to:

- use local or national research which relates to how the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision being made may impact on different people in different ways based on their protected characteristic or socio-economic status;
- where possible, analyse any equality data we have on the people in Enfield who will be affected eg equality data on service users and/or equality data on the Enfield population;
- refer to the engagement and/ or consultation you have carried out with stakeholders, including the community and/or voluntary and community sector groups you consulted and their views. Consider what this engagement showed us about the likely impact of the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision on different groups.

The results of the EqIA should be used to inform the proposal/ recommended decision and changes should be made to the proposal/ recommended decision as a result of the assessment where required. Any ongoing/ future mitigating actions required should be set out in the action plan at the end of the assessment.

Section 1 – Equality analysis details

Title of service activity / policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision that you are assessing	Enfield's SEND Partnership Strategy 2023-27
Team/ Department	Corporate Strategy Service for SEND Partnership (Education Department Led project on behalf of SEND Partnership)
Executive Director	Tony Theodoulou, Executive Director People
Cabinet Member	Cllr Abdul Abdullahi, Cabinet Member for Children's Services, Education and Protection
Author(s) name(s) and contact details	Victoria Adnan, Strategy and Policy Manager- Corporate Strategy Service Victoria.adnan@enfield.gov.uk
Committee name and date of decision	Full Council on 21 September 2022

Date the EqIA was reviewed by the Corporate Strategy Service	26 July 2022
Name of Head of Service responsible for implementing the EqIA actions (if any)	Barbara Thurogood, Head of SEN
Name of Director who has approved the EqIA	Peter Nathan, Director of Education

The completed EqIA should be included as an appendix to relevant EMT/ Delegated Authority/ Cabinet/ Council reports regarding the service activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision. Decision-makers should be confident that a robust EqIA has taken place, that any necessary mitigating action has been taken and that there are robust arrangements in place to ensure any necessary ongoing actions are delivered.

Section 2 – Summary of proposal

Please give a brief summary of the proposed service change / policy/ strategy/ budget change/project plan/ key decision

Please summarise briefly:

What is the proposed decision or change?

What are the reasons for the decision or change?

What outcomes are you hoping to achieve from this change?

What is the proposed decision or change?

Enfield is introducing a new Special Educational Needs and Disabilities (SEND) Partnership Strategy 2023-27. The SEND Partnership brings together representatives from our parent and carer groups and expertise from education, health, social care and the voluntary and community sector. The partnership is chaired by Enfield Council's Director of Education.

This Strategy sets out our shared vision, principles and priorities as we work together to support every child and young person with SEND up to the age of 25.

What are the reasons for the decision or change?

The SEND Partnership Strategy replaces the [SEND Education Strategy](#) published in 2018, which has now expired. The former strategy included 3 priorities:

1. Identify, assess and intervene early where children and young people have SEND.
2. Improve access and participation in early years settings and schools.
3. Support a successful transition to adulthood.

What outcomes are you hoping to achieve from this change?

The Special Education Needs and Disabilities (SEND) Partnership has high aspirations for every child and young person with SEND in Enfield. We want them to achieve their best in the early years and throughout their education, in their health and wellbeing; and as they take their next step towards independence and adulthood.

This strategy sets out our commitment to making sure our children, young people and families can access what they need locally to thrive in all areas of their lives - the right services and support, at the right time and in the right place. At the heart of our work is also a commitment across our partnership to champion inclusion, and to recognise the strength of our community as we work together with our children, young people and families to drive forward our ambitious SEND agenda in Enfield.

The number of children and young people being identified with SEND is increasing in Enfield, and across the national and local systems there are financial pressures and challenges. Through efficient monitoring, joint commissioning, and service improvements, this strategy embeds the SEND Partnership's approach to ensuring that we continue to meet the changing needs of our children, young people and families in Enfield both now and in the future.

Our Vision is for all our children and young people with SEND to have high aspirations and to achieve positive lifelong outcomes.

- **Priority 1:** Know our local area and effectively plan for the needs of our children, young people and families
- **Priority 2:** Identify needs early and provide the right support, in the right place, at the right time
- **Priority 3:** Make sure inclusion is at the heart of our services and communities
- **Priority 4:** Education Health and Care needs assessments and plans (EHCPs) are on time, effective and produced to a high standard
- **Priority 5:** Develop opportunities for children and young people with complex needs to have high aspirations; participate and thrive

Each priority has been carefully identified based on expert guidance from the SEND Strategy Development Group, research, local evidence of need and engagement with stakeholders, on the basis that each priority area contributes to improved outcomes for children and young people both now and in the future.

Who will be impacted by the project or change - staff, service users, or the wider community?

This strategy will impact all children and young people with SEND in Enfield, including those attending out of borough education placements, as well as their families and all stakeholders involved in the care and lives of children and young people with SEND.

Section 3 – Equality analysis

This section asks you to consider the potential differential impact of the proposed decision or change on different protected characteristics, and what mitigating actions should be taken to avoid or counteract any negative impact.

According to the Equality Act 2010, protected characteristics are aspects of a person's identity that make them who they are. The law defines 9 protected characteristics:

1. Age
2. Disability
3. Gender reassignment.
4. Marriage and civil partnership.
5. Pregnancy and maternity.
6. Race
7. Religion or belief.
8. Sex
9. Sexual orientation.

At Enfield Council, we also consider socio-economic status as an additional characteristic.

“Differential impact” means that people of a particular protected characteristic (eg people of a particular age, people with a disability, people of a particular gender, or people from a particular race and religion) will be significantly more affected by the change than other groups. Please consider both potential positive and negative impacts, and provide evidence to explain why this group might be particularly affected. If there is no differential impact for that group, briefly explain why this is not applicable.

Please consider how the proposed change will affect staff, service users or members of the wider community who share one of the following protected characteristics.

Detailed information and guidance on how to carry out an Equality Impact Assessment is available [here](#).

Age

This can refer to people of a specific age e.g. 18-year olds, or age range e.g. 0-18 year olds.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a specific age or age group (e.g. older or younger people)?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The SEND Partnership Strategy sets out our strategic approach to supporting and improving outcomes for our children and young people up to the age of 25. However, the delivery of the strategy and the 5 priorities, is expected to further contribute to improved outcomes for our children and young people beyond the age of 25 and throughout adulthood. The SEND Partnership Strategy is therefore expected to have a positive impact on children and young people up to the age of 25 and into adulthood.

Age and Education, health and Care Plans:

Children and young people with SEND receive support through two pathways depending on their needs. The first is through an [Education, Health and Care Plan \(EHCP\)](#), which sets out how a child or young person's needs will be supported through education, health and social care services. Importantly, the EHCP includes a dedicated focus on a child and young person's aspirations and the support they need to [prepare for adulthood](#) and their independence, and depending on individual need, the EHCP can remain in place up until the age of 25.

Enfield currently maintains EHCPs for around 3.5% of 0–25-year-olds. As of 1 May 2022, this equates to 4,041 children and young people. Although this is below the national average of 3.75%¹, the local area has experienced a much higher growth in the number of EHCPs each year since 2018, when compared with the national average.

The age split of children and young people with an Enfield maintained EHCP is as follows:

9% are 0-5 years (early years)	39% are 6-11 years (primary school)	33% are 12- 16 years (secondary school)	13% are 17- 19 years (post-16)	6% are 20-25 years (post- 19)
---------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------

The highest percentage of pupils with an EHCP is in primary school education. As pupils transition into secondary school this percentage starts to decrease, and the smallest number of young people with an EHCP is over the age of 20. The number

¹ Number of Enfield council Maintained EHCPs at 31 March 2022

of children and young people with an EHCP declines with age due to several factors. The first is the local authority is no longer responsible for maintaining the EHCP and it has been ceased on the basis that a young person has entered into paid employment, higher education (university), has left education, turned 25 or moved to another borough. The second is that the EHCP is no longer necessary because the objectives set out in the plan have been achieved and the provision is no longer needed.

Children and young people who do not need an EHCP, but still require extra or different support, will receive this at school. This is called SEN Support and it is tailored to the individual needs of the child or young person and is met through the school's notional budget.² In 2021/22 academic year 10.3% of pupils attending Enfield schools and settings received SEN Support, this equates to 6,008 children and young people.

The age split of children and young people receiving SEN Support is as follows:

14.9% are 0-5 years (early years)	48.6% are 6-11 years (primary school)	33.6% are 12-16 years (secondary school)	2.5% are 17-18 years	under 1% are 19 years and over
-------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------

Age and EHCP primary needs (based on pupils aged 2 and under up to 25 attending Enfield schools and settings) - Source: [Explore Education Statistics](#)

The most common EHCP primary needs in Enfield are Speech Language and Communication Needs, Autism and Social Emotional and Mental Health needs.

Speech, language and communication needs (SLCN): 37% of pupils have SLCN as their primary EHCP need. SLCN are most common in Enfield for pupils with an EHCP between the ages of 11-13 (accounting for 32.4% of pupils with SLCN as their primary EHCP need). In contrast with the London averages, where SLCN is most common as a primary need for pupils with an EHCP between the ages of 8-10 (accounting for 28.9% of pupils with SLCN as their primary EHCP need). When considering SLCN as a primary EHCP need across all relevant age groups, the London averages indicate that SLCN are more common in primary age pupils with an EHCP (54.8%) than in secondary age pupils (36.6%). In Enfield however, the data indicates an over-representation of secondary school age pupils (50.2%) with SLCN as a primary EHCP need compared with primary age pupils (41%).

Autism: In Enfield, 25% of pupils with an EHCP have Autism identified as their primary need. Of this total, the highest proportions are at age 5 (12.4%) and age 6 (13.5%). When compared with the London average, the proportion of children with Autism in Enfield aged from birth to 5 years (early years) is higher. In Enfield, 22.8% of children with Autism are in the early years compared with 14.8% of

² an amount of money paid directly to the school to help make special educational provision meet the needs of children with SEND.

children with autism in the early years in London. After the age of 6, the proportion of children and young people with Autism as their primary EHCP need is lower for each age group up until the age of 17 than the London averages.

Social, emotional and mental health needs (SEMH): In Enfield 14% of children and young people with an EHCP have SEMH as their primary need. Of our children and young people with SEMH needs, the highest proportion are aged between 8-15 years (88.3%). This is in line with the London averages (85.5% aged 8-15). SEMH is most common for pupils with SEMH as their primary EHCP need in London (11.7%) and Enfield at age 10 (12.9%). Notably in Enfield, there are a higher proportion of young people with SEMH as their primary EHCP need in secondary school education (58.5%) than in primary school (39.4%). This is similar to the London averages of 37% are primary age children and 59.9% are secondary age young people.

Age and SEN Support primary needs (based on pupils aged 2 and under up to 25 attending Enfield schools and settings) - Source: [Explore Education Statistics](#)

In 2021/22, the most common SEN Support needs for pupils in Enfield schools and settings were Speech Language and Communication Needs, Social Emotional and Mental Health needs, and Moderate Learning Difficulty.

Speech, language and communication needs (SLCN): 30% of pupils receiving SEN support have SLCN as their primary SEN support need. Based on all pupils receiving SEN support for SLCN, 49% are aged between 4-7 years. This is in line with the London average, where 47.5% of pupils receiving SEN Support for SLCN are also aged between 4-7 years. More pupils receiving SEN support for SLCN in both London and Enfield are in primary school than any other phase of education (62%).

Social, emotional and mental health needs (SEMH): 22% of pupils receiving SEN Support have SEMH as their primary SEN support need. Based on all pupils receiving SEN Support for SEMH as slightly higher proportion are in primary school (48.1%) compared with secondary school (46.5%). In contrast, in London a slightly lower proportion of pupils receiving SEN Support for SEMH are in primary school (45%) than in secondary school (49.4%).

Moderate Learning Difficulty: 21% of pupils receiving SEN Support in Enfield schools and settings have a Moderate Learning Difficulty with the largest proportion aged 15 (14%). This is in contrast with the London average where the largest proportion of children who receive SEN Support for Moderate Learning Difficulty needs are age 10 (11.8%). Based on all pupils receiving SEN Support for a Moderate Learning Difficulty in Enfield, a higher proportion are in secondary school (62.8%) compared with primary school (34%). In contrast, in London the split between primary and secondary is more evenly split, with a slightly lower proportion of pupils receiving SEN Support for a Moderate Learning Difficulty in primary school (47.5%) than in secondary school (48.6%).

The above data provides a statistical comparison between Enfield and the London wide data. This informs an understanding of our localised picture and approach while understanding the regional context across London. The SEND Partnership Strategy recognises that special educational needs and disabilities can present and be more prevalent at different ages, and for every child and young person their individual needs may differ. For some of our children their needs may be identified before they are born, at birth, or they may emerge or change as they grow up.

Anticipated impact of the Strategy

Evidence shows nationally that children and young people with SEND, are more likely to experience poorer life outcomes and have less opportunities than their peers.³ The SEND Partnership Strategy therefore embeds the partnership approach to identifying needs early and making sure they receive the right inclusive support, in the right place to enable them to thrive at all stages of their childhood and into adulthood. To enable us to plan, commission and meet the needs of our children, young people and families, both now and in the future, the partnership is prioritising work to strengthen the management, sharing and analysis of high-quality data, knowledge and insights from across the SEND Partnership. Each priority within the strategy is therefore intended to address inequality of outcomes and improve life chances.

Finally, the strategy embeds our commitment to make sure our children and young people with SEND are prepared for adulthood. This includes being supported to live as independently as possible and increasing their access to paid employment. In 2020/21, 16.8% of adults with a learning disability in Enfield who received long-term support during the year were in paid employment. Although this is the highest figure in London (London average of 6.1%) and the 4th highest nationally (the England average was 5.1%) the council and our partners are committed to increasing employment, apprenticeships and supported internships. The successful delivery of this work is interconnected with various departmental workstreams, and wider council policies including through the Fairer Enfield: Equality, Diversity and Inclusion Policy⁴.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions to be taken.

Disability

A person has a disability if they have a physical or mental impairment which has a substantial and long-term adverse effect on the person's ability to carry out normal day-day activities.

³ [SEND Review: Right Support, right place, right time](#) pp.20

⁴ Enfield Council, [Fairer Enfield: Equality, Diversity and Inclusion Policy 2021-2025](#)

This could include:

Physical impairment, hearing impairment, visual impairment, learning difficulties, long-standing illness or health condition, mental illness, substance abuse or other impairments.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with disabilities?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The SEND Partnership Strategy sets out our overarching vision, principles and priorities as we work together to support every child and young person with SEND up to the age of 25. This strategy is therefore expected to have a positive impact on all children and young people with SEND.

The SEND Partnership Strategy includes 5 key priorities, which have been carefully identified based on expert guidance from the SEND Strategy Development Group, research, local evidence of need and engagement with stakeholders. The Strategy has also taken into account legislation and guidance from the national SEND system, as set by the SEND Code of Practice 2014/15 and the Government's 2022 SEND Review. Each priority intends to contribute to improving outcomes for all children and young people with SEND both now and in the future.

Children and young people with SEND, are more likely to experience poorer life outcomes and have less opportunities than their peers.⁵ Inequality of outcomes starts in the early years and are evident throughout childhood and into adulthood, and many of the issues and inequalities faced by our children, young people and their families have been exacerbated by the effects of the COVID-19 pandemic and the resulting lockdowns.⁶

Number of children with and EHCP / receiving SEN Support

Enfield currently maintains EHCPs for around 3.5% of 0–25-year-olds. As of 1 May 2022, this equates to 4,041 children and young people. Although this is below the national average of 3.75%⁷, the local area has experienced a much higher growth in the number of EHCPs each year since 2018, when compared with the national average. In 2021/22 academic year 10.3% of pupils attending Enfield schools and settings received SEN Support. This equates to 6,008 children and young people. This is lower than the London average where 11.7% of pupils receive SEN Support at school.⁸

Most common EHCP and SEN Support primary needs

In terms of most common primary EHCP needs, 37% of all pupils with an Enfield maintained EHCP have Speech Language and Communication Needs, 25% have

⁵ [SEND Review: Right Support, right place, right time](#) pp.20

⁶ Council for Disabled Children (2022) [Investing in early intervention](#)

⁷ Number of Enfield council Maintained EHCPs at 31 March 2022

⁸ [Explore Education Statistics](#)

Autism and 14% have Social Emotional and Mental Health needs. When considering the most common primary needs for children and young people receiving SEN Support at their Enfield school or setting, in 2021/22, 30% of pupils receiving SEN support had Speech Language and Communication Needs, 22% had Social Emotional and Mental Health needs and almost 21% had a Moderate Learning Difficulty.

Attainment

Pre-pandemic attainment data from 2019 shows that 75.7% of pupils in Enfield without SEN achieved a good level of development at the Early Years Foundation Stage, compared to 25.9% of pupils with SEN support and 6.3% of pupils with an EHCP.⁹ At KS2 level, 31.5% of pupils receiving SEN Support and 9.1% of pupils with an EHCP achieved at least the expected standard in reading, writing and maths. This is slightly lower than the London average but higher than the national average. The London average indicates 34.3% of pupils receiving SEN Support and 11.7% of pupils with an EHCP achieved at least the expected standard in reading, writing and maths. At KS4 level in Enfield, 4.9% of pupils with an EHCP and 24.2% of pupils with SEN support achieved a 5+ in English and Maths. Across London on average, 7.1% of pupils with an EHCP achieved at least the expected standard in reading, writing and maths, higher than in Enfield. However, across London on average 21.7% of pupils receiving SEN Support achieved at least the expected standard in reading, writing and maths. This is lower than in Enfield.

Absences and Exclusions

In terms of absences and exclusions from school, children and young people with EHCPs attending Enfield schools and settings, missed an average of 11.8% of available sessions in the 2020/21 academic year.¹⁰ Overall pupils without SEND missed 5.1% of available sessions. Pupils receiving SEN Support at their Enfield school or setting on average missed 7% of available sessions in the 2020/21 academic year. When considering the most recently available exclusion data, in 2019/20, just under 4% of all pupils had an EHCP, but they represented 11% of pupils with a fixed term exclusion. However, zero pupils with an EHCP were permanently excluded from Enfield schools. Furthermore in 2019/20, only 10% of all pupils in Enfield schools received SEN support, however they represented 60% of pupils permanently excluded and 29% of pupils with fixed term exclusions.

Employment Outcomes

Looking ahead into adulthood, in 2020/21, 16.8% of adults with a learning disability in Enfield who received long-term support during the year were in paid employment. Although this is the highest figure in London (London average of 6.1%) and the 4th highest nationally (the England average was 5.1%), the Council and partners are continuing to work hard to increase the number of local residents

⁹ Department for Education, [Early years foundation stage profile results](#), 2018/19

¹⁰ A session refers to a school half day either the morning or afternoon. Includes both authorised and unauthorised absences

with SEND who are in paid employment. This is crucial to making sure that Enfield is a fairer and more inclusive place for everyone.¹¹

Anticipated impact of the Strategy

The strategy embeds a clear commitment to ensuring that we identify and meet needs as early as possible to improve learning outcomes. Early identification is an important first step to making sure children and young people benefit from the right services and support that they need to help them thrive, throughout all stages of their childhood and as they transition into adulthood. To help identify SEND early we will be developing our services, to ensure robust processes and the right workforce skills and knowledge are in place across education, health and social care. The SEND Partnership will also be continuing to develop an effective and sustainable needs-based approach to reducing wait times for children and young people with neurodiverse differences, making sure they can access support while awaiting a diagnosis, based upon their presenting needs.

Access to the right support, in the right place and at the right time is crucial to improving outcomes for our children and young people with SEND and their families. An important aspect of delivering this priority is making sure at all stages of childhood and during key periods of transition (such as when a child moves to a new phase of education or where appropriate to receiving support from Adults Social Care), children, young people and families have access to appropriate information, advice and support for their child's individual needs and their family circumstances.

At present around 17% of children and young people with an EHCP attend an out of borough education placement. The strategy includes a commitment to develop our local provision to increase the number of children and young people being educated and cared for locally. This includes increasing the number of [Special Resourced Provisions](#) (SRPs), and [designated units](#) in mainstream schools. Effective place planning will be informed by high quality data and insights.

The SEND Partnership Strategy recognises the frustrations felt, and the challenges experienced by our families, local practitioners and schools around EHCPs. Notably, during our engagement process there were concerns about the effectiveness of EHCP Annual Review processes. Looking ahead, we are committed to continuing to improve the time it takes us to complete EHC needs assessments and EHCPs. We will also be focusing on ensuring that EHCPs are of a consistently high standard and that our workforce across the partnership has the skills they need to confidently develop plans, which include high quality professional advice. Crucially, work is already underway to strengthen the Annual Review process, and this is a key area of focus for us over the next four years.

Feedback during the engagement included the suggestion for a dedicated priority focused on supporting and developing opportunities for our children and young people with the most complex needs. A 5th priority was subsequently added to the

¹¹ As set out in our [Fairer Enfield Policy](#)

SEND Partnership Strategy, which includes a dedicated focus on working together to make sure that our children and young people with learning disabilities and/or autism can grow up and remain living in their local community and close to their families; supporting our young people to access the right discrete and specialist learning pathway that meets their medical, learning, and social needs; and developing our approach to inclusively and meaningfully involving children and young people with complex needs in the decision-making and planning of their care, and in shaping the services and support they need and use.

This crucial focus on inclusion is central to the strategy and delivering lifelong outcomes. One of the important ways the strategy seeks to address educational inequalities is through more inclusive education settings for all our children and young people with SEND. This includes encouraging early years settings, schools, and colleges to sign up to the Enfield Inclusion Charter. The Charter sets out eight principles of inclusive education, including: ensuring that everyone takes responsibility for children and young people with SEND; understanding that behaviour is communication that happens for a reason; and supporting children and young people to prepare for adulthood from the early years and throughout their childhood and adolescence. The Council has recently produced a guidance to sit alongside the Charter which sets out what the principles mean in practice and how early years settings, schools and colleges can evidence them. Work to enhance inclusion in schools is expected to further contribute towards improved attendance and the Council's ambition of zero exclusions by 2025.

Furthermore, the inclusion of our children, young people and families and the importance of their lived experiences in decision making is embedded in the strategy as a core principle. Over the lifecycle of the Strategy the partnership will be extending the range of opportunities to work in partnership with children, young people and their families to influence and shape services and support in Enfield. This includes consultation, engagement and co-production that is meaningful to our children, young people and families.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions are anticipated.

Gender Reassignment

This refers to people who are proposing to undergo, are undergoing, or have undergone a process (or part of a process) to reassign their sex by changing physiological or other attributes of sex.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on transgender people?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Gender Research and Identity Society (GIREs) estimates that in the UK around

650,000 people, representing around 1% of the population, experience some degree of gender non-conformity.¹² These statistics are for adults but can be reflected in children and young people as they become older.

The SEND Partnership Strategy sets out our overarching vision, principles and priorities as we work together to support every child and young person with SEND up to the age of 25, and their families. SEND provision, services and support are based on the individual needs of our children, young people and families and can be accessed regardless of whether our children and young people or their parent/carer are proposing to undergo, are undergoing, or have undergone a process (or part of a process) to reassign their sex.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions to be taken.

Marriage and Civil Partnership

Marriage and civil partnerships are different ways of legally recognising relationships. The formation of a civil partnership must remain secular, where-as a marriage can be conducted through either religious or civil ceremonies. In the U.K both marriages and civil partnerships can be same sex or mixed sex. Civil partners must be treated the same as married couples on a wide range of legal matters.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people in a marriage or civil partnership?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected

The SEND Partnership Strategy sets out our overarching vision, principles and priorities as we work together to support every child and young person with SEND up to the age of 25. This strategy will have a positive impact on all our children and young people with SEND and their families, regardless of whether they themselves (the legal age of marriage in the UK is 18) or their parents/carers are in a marriage or civil partnership.

Everyone has a right to romantic relationships, including marriage and civil partnership should they want them. The SEND Partnership Strategy embeds a continued commitment to supporting our children and young people to prepare for adulthood from an early age. [Preparing for Adulthood \(PfA\)](#) is a national programme for children and young people with SEND and includes 4 pathways including “[friends, relationships and community.](#)” PfA objectives and outcomes are based on supporting each child or young person’s aspirations and are intended to enable them to make choices about their lives and futures. This includes choices relating to friendships, romantic and sexual relationships.

Implementation of the strategy is subject to the Council’s relevant policies and

¹² Gender Identify and Research Society, [Individual help](#)

approach to safeguarding all our children and young people, including those attending out of borough provisions.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions to be taken.

Pregnancy and maternity

Pregnancy refers to the condition of being pregnant or expecting a baby. Maternity refers to the period after the birth and is linked to maternity leave in the employment context. In the non-work context, protection against maternity discrimination is for 26 weeks after giving birth, and this includes treating a woman unfavourably because she is breastfeeding.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on pregnancy and maternity?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected

The SEND Partnership Strategy sets out our overarching vision, principles and priorities as we work together to support every child and young person with SEND up to the age of 25 and is expected to have a positive impact on those who are pregnant and taking maternity.

According to the latest data available from 2020, there were 4,086 live births where Enfield was the usual residence of the mother.¹³

Evidence shows that the first 1,001 days of a child's life (from conception up until the age of 2), can have a significant impact on their development and their life chances; including how well they build relationships, achieve at school and their future job prospects, to their overall health and wellbeing.¹⁴ However, a child's development and also their life chances can also be impacted by lots of different factors, such as their early relationships and the care they receive, living in poverty or becoming looked after.¹⁵ It's important to also note that development and life changes are impacted by factors that extend beyond the scope of pregnancy and maternity.

Anticipated impact of the Strategy

The SEND Partnership Strategy is jointly delivered by education, health, social care and the community and voluntary sector. The strategy embeds the partnerships' commitment to working together to support the delivery of the [early help services](#) that wrap around our families to make sure they can access the right information, advice and support for their child's individual needs and their family circumstances, in a timely way. This includes supporting our families to give their child the best start in life, through services such as midwifery, health visiting and parenting support; and enabling families to access early help including housing,

¹³ ONS, [Births in England and Wales: summary tables](#), 2020

¹⁴ HM Government (2021) [The Best Start for Life: The Early Years Healthy Development Review Report](#) (A Vision for the 1,001 Critical Days)

¹⁵ *ibid*

debt and income advice.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions to be taken.

Race

This refers to a group of people defined by their race, colour, and nationality (including citizenship), ethnic or national origins.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a certain race?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected

The SEND Partnership Strategy sets out our overarching vision, principles and priorities as we work together to support every child and young person with SEND up to the age of 25. The SEND Partnership Strategy is therefore expected to have a positive impact on all children and young people with SEND, regardless of their ethnicity.

As of January 2022, 15.7% of pupils attending Enfield schools or settings¹⁶ were Black-African. However, Black-African pupils represented 20.7% of pupils with an Education, Health and Care Plan (EHCP). This means that there are a higher proportion of Black-African pupils with an EHCP compared with the proportion of Black-African pupils attending Enfield schools and settings. There is also a higher proportion of White-British pupils with an EHCP (22.3%) compared with the proportion of White British pupils in the whole school population (18.3%).

Most overrepresented groups (pupils with an EHCP)

Pupil Ethnicity	% Of whole school population	% Of pupil EHCP population
Black-African	15.7%	20.7%

Most overrepresented groups (pupils receiving SEN Support)

Pupil Ethnicity	% Of whole school population	% Of pupil SEN Support population
Black-African	15.7%	16.4%
White British	18.3%	19.9%

¹⁶ School or setting in this analysis refers to and includes state-funded nursery, primary, secondary and special schools, non-maintained special schools and pupil referral units (does not include independent schools or hospital settings).

Black Caribbean	4.2%	6.2%
Mixed-White & Caribbean	2.6%	3.1%
White Turkish	10.9	12.8%

In terms of our pupils receiving SEN Support at their Enfield school or setting Black-African, Black-Caribbean, White-Turkish and White British pupils are overrepresented in the proportion of children and young people receiving SEN Support in Enfield schools and settings, when compared with the proportion of Black-African, Black-Caribbean, White-Turkish and White British pupil in the whole school population.

When considering underrepresentation, ethnicity and EHCPs, local data suggests that children and young people of Asian Bangladeshi, White-Turkish, White-Other, and White-Eastern European backgrounds are among those with a lower proportion of EHCPs, when compared with the proportion of pupils of the same ethnic backgrounds within the whole school population.

In terms of our pupils receiving SEN Support, local data suggests that there are a lower proportion of children and young people of Asian Bangladeshi, Asian-Other, Asian-Indian, and Mixed-Other backgrounds receiving SEN Support, when compared with the proportion of pupils of the same ethnic backgrounds within the whole school population.

It is important to note, that currently it has not been possible to carry out statistical significance analysis to further inform this EqlA.

Ethnicity Data Source: Enfield Schools Borough Profile (Schools Census)

Anticipated impact of the Strategy

The SEND Partnership Strategy includes a commitment to develop our services based on high quality data and knowledge, that respond to the changing needs of our diverse community, their lived experiences, and the performance of our local area. As part of our work over the next 4 years, we will be further building our joint data dashboard and carrying out ongoing analysis to identify local trends to help us to better plan and secure services and support for the future. It is anticipated that this work will include, where possible enhancing the partnership's understanding of locally available equalities data relating to our SEND community, including ethnicity data. However, it is acknowledged that the collection of ethnicity data may be subject to the framework set out by the Schools Census. As the Partnership works to better understand local trends and the profile of our SEND community, factors such as socio-economic deprivation should also be considered. Crucially, the SEND Partnership Strategy prioritises early identification of need and early intervention to ensure all our children and young people thrive throughout childhood and into adulthood.

The SEND Partnership Strategy also includes a commitment to extend the range of opportunities to work in partnership with children, young people and their families to influence and shape services and support in Enfield. This is intended to

help us provide opportunities to enhance inclusive participation and identify and enable seldom heard communities to participate.

Mitigating actions to be taken

The strategy aims to positively impact all children and young people with SEND regardless of ethnicity. Where possible, the delivery of Priority 1 should explore opportunities to enhance the Partnership's understanding of locally available equalities data relating to overrepresented groups as part of our work to better understand the profile and needs of our local SEND community.

Religion and belief

Religion refers to a person's faith (e.g. Buddhism, Islam, Christianity, Judaism, Sikhism, Hinduism). Belief includes religious and philosophical beliefs including lack of belief (e.g. Atheism). Generally, a belief should affect your life choices or the way you live.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who follow a religion or belief, including lack of belief?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Data from the last census in 2011, shows that Christianity was the most common religion in the borough (53.6%). 16.7% of residents were of the Muslim faith, and 15.5% hold no religion or belief at all. Sikhs were the smallest group in the borough, composing 0.3% of the population, and people of 'other religion' made up 0.6%.¹⁷

The SEND Partnership Strategy sets out our shared vision, principles and priorities as we work together to support every child and young person with SEND up to the age of 25 and their families, regardless of their religion or belief. We do not anticipate a differential impact on children, young people of their families on the basis of their religion or belief.

¹⁷ Enfield Council, [Borough Profile](#), 2021

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions to be taken.

Sex

Sex refers to whether you are a female or male.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on females or males?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The SEND Partnership Strategy sets out our shared vision, principles and priorities to support every child and young person with SEND up to the age of 25, regardless of their sex. The SEND Partnership Strategy is therefore expected to have a positive impact on all children and young people with SEND.

Nationally, across London and locally in Enfield, males are significantly more likely to receive SEN Support at school or have an EHCP. In 2021/22, 28% of children and young people with an Enfield Council maintained EHCP were female and 72% are male; and 38% of children and young people receiving SEN Support were female and 62% were male.

The most common EHCP primary needs in Enfield are Speech Language and Communication Needs, Autism and Social Emotional and Mental Health needs. When considering the most common primary categories of EHCP need in Enfield, we can also consistently see that males are overrepresented. The overrepresentation of males appears consistent with the London averages.

Primary need	Males with an EHCP (London)	Females with an EHCP (London)	Males EHCP (Enfield)	Females EHCP (Enfield)
Autism	80.3%	19.7%	78.9%	21.1%
SLCN	72.2%	27.8%	73.5%	26.5%
SEMH	80.1%	19.9%	76%	24%

Source: [Explore Education Statistics](#)

In 2021/22, the most common SEN Support needs for pupils in Enfield schools and settings were Speech Language and Communication Needs, Social Emotional and Mental Health needs, and Moderate Learning Difficulty. Males are again significantly overrepresented across London and in Enfield.

Primary need	Males SEN Support (London)	Females SEN Support (London)	Males SEN Support (Enfield)	Females SEN Support (Enfield)
SLCN	68.5%	31.5%	68.4%	31.6%
SEMH	63.7%	36.3%	60.9%	39.1%
Moderate learning Difficulty	58.4%	41.6%	56.9%	43.1%

The overrepresentation of males identified with SEND is evident at the local, regional and national levels and there is a lack of consensus as to the reason. Recent research and analysis carried out by the Education Policy Institute (EPI) on identifying pupils with SEND published in 2021 indicated that *“some but not all of the over-representation of boys is mediated by lower assessment score in the Early Years Foundation Stage Profile.”* The EPI notes that EYFS assessments are also carried out by the same teachers assessing SEND needs and it was therefore *“unclear whether or to what extent the SEND differences reflect real differences in underlying need as opposed to bias in the assessments.”*¹⁸ Notably the primary finding of the EPI’s analysis is that the primary school a child attends most prominently effects their chances of being identified with SEND, rather than a child or young person’s individual characteristics, their experiences, or the borough they live in. The Government’s recently published 2022 [‘SEND Review: Right Support, right place, right time’](#), also states the importance of early years education and references evidence suggesting that high quality provision can reduce the likelihood of a child or young person being identified with SEN later on (although it does not explicitly reference the over-representation of males).

Anticipated impact of the Strategy

The SEND Partnership Strategy includes a commitment to develop our services based on high quality data and knowledge, that respond to the changing needs of our diverse community, their lived experiences, and the performance of our local area. As part of our work over the next 4 years, we will be further building our joint data dashboard and carrying out ongoing analysis to identify local trends to help us to better plan and secure services and support for the future. It is anticipated that this work will include, where possible enhancing the partnership’s understanding of locally available equalities data relating to our SEND community, as the Partnership works to better understand the profile of our SEND community.

Crucially, the Strategy embeds the partnership’s approach to identifying the needs of all children early and making sure they receive the right inclusive support, in the right place to enable them to thrive at all stages of their childhood and into adulthood. This includes making sure we have high quality early years provision and continuing to develop workforce skills to identify and meet needs across education, health and social care.

¹⁸ Education Policy Institute (2021) [Identifying Pupils with SEND](#), Pp.66

Mitigating actions to be taken

The strategy aims to positively impact all children and young people with SEND. Where possible, the delivery of Priority 1 should explore opportunities to enhance the Partnership's understanding of locally available equalities data relating to overrepresented groups as part of our work to better understand the profile and needs of our local SEND community.

Sexual Orientation

This refers to whether a person is sexually attracted to people of the same sex or a different sex to themselves. Please consider the impact on people who identify as heterosexual, bisexual, gay, lesbian, non-binary or asexual.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with a particular sexual orientation?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

In 2019, nationally, an estimated 2.7% of the UK population aged 16 years or over identified as lesbian, gay or bisexual (LGB). Younger people aged 16 to 24 years were most likely to identify as LGB. In 2019, 6.6% of all 16 to 24-year olds identified as LGB.¹⁹

The SEND Partnership Strategy sets out our shared vision, principles and priorities to support every child and young person with SEND up to the age of 25, regardless of their sexual orientation. It is therefore anticipated that this strategy should have a positive impact on all children and young people with SEND, no matter their sexual orientation.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions to be taken.

Socio-economic deprivation

This refers to people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors e.g. unemployment, low income, low academic qualifications or living in a deprived area, social housing or unstable housing

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who are socio-economically disadvantaged?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The SEND Partnership Strategy sets out our shared vision, principles and priorities to support every child and young person with SEND up to the age of 25, regardless

¹⁹ ONS, [Sexual orientation UK](#), 2012 to 2019

of their socio-economic status.

In a report published in 2016, the Joseph Rowntree Foundation highlighted “the strong link between poverty and SEND. Children from low-income families are more likely than their peers to be born with inherited SEND, are more likely to develop some forms of SEND in childhood and are less likely to move out of their SEND categories. At the same time, children with SEND are more likely than their peers to be born into poverty, and also more likely to experience poverty as they grow up.”²⁰

In terms of the identification of SEND, recent research and analysis carried out by the Education Policy Institute (EPI) published in 2021, indicates that the primary school a child attends most prominently effects their chances of being identified with SEND, rather than a child or young person’s individual characteristics, their experiences, or the borough they live in.²¹

Children and young people with SEND, are more likely to experience poorer life outcomes and have less opportunities than their peers.²² In 2021/22 43% of pupils with an EHCP and 37% of pupils with SEN support in Enfield were entitled to FSM. Since 2020/21, the percentage of pupils eligible for FMS has increased 2.5% for pupils with an EHCP and by 4% for pupils receiving SEN Support. Looking ahead into adulthood, statistical analysis carried out by the Department for Education in 2018 on outcomes for pupils eligible for FSM and identified with SEN, found that 60% of individuals who were eligible for free school meals in year 11 were in sustained employment at age 27, compared to 77% of their peers who were not eligible for FSM. Therefore, FSM-eligible pupils were 23% less likely to be in sustained employment aged 27 when compared to their peers who were not eligible for FSM. When considering pupils with Special Educational Needs, 58% of individuals who were identified with SEN in year 11 were in sustained employment at age 27, compared to 78% of their peers who were not identified with SEN. Therefore, pupils with SEN were 25% less likely to be in sustained employment aged 27 when compared to their peers who were not identified with SEN.²³

In 2020/21, 16.8% of adults with a learning disability in Enfield who received long-term support during the year were in paid employment. Although this is the highest figure in London (London average of 6.1%) and the 4th highest nationally (the England average was 5.1%).

The SEND Partnership Strategy embeds inclusion at the heart of our strategic approach and planned work over the next 4 years, to support our children and young people to thrive from the early years through into adulthood. This includes encouraging our schools to sign up to and live by the principles of the Schools Inclusion Charter. Furthermore, as part of our aims over the next 4 years we plan to work together with our schools and settings to introduce a Preparing for Adulthood

²⁰ Joseph Rowntree Foundation, [Special educational needs and their links to poverty](#), 2016

²¹ Education Policy Institute (2021) [Identifying Pupils with SEND](#),

²² [SEND Review: Right Support, right place, right time](#) pp.20

²³ Department for Education (2018) [Outcomes for pupils eligible for FSM and identified with SEN](#)

(PfA) enriched curriculum from the earliest opportunity. This includes advice and support provided through the East London Careers Hub and network. As part of our Fairer Enfield Policy, the Council and SEND Partnership are also committed to supporting our young people to access good quality work experience, apprenticeship opportunities and supported internships tailored to their personal interests and goals.

The strategy includes our commitment to provide a range of fair and inclusive travel assistance options for children and young people getting to and from school or college, so that young people are as independent as they can be, as early as possible. As set out in our [Getting to School Policy](#), travel assistance is considered if a family are in receipt of working tax credit at the maximum rate for their case or the pupil is eligible for means-tested free school meals; if the young person is in receipt of 16-19 bursary funding; or has been provided with a Motability allowance or vehicle.²⁴ The policy applies to all children and young people aged 5 to 25, including those with SEND. The travel assistance scheme for children and young people with SEND is currently under review. The strategy commits us to ensuring that there are inclusive travel assistance options for children and young people getting to and from school or college and ensuring that fair and transparent processes are in place.

Finally, the SEND Partnership Strategy includes our commitment to make sure children, young people and their families receive the right support, in the right place and at the right time. Importantly, the strategy embeds the work of our [Early Help for All Strategy](#). The SEND Partnership will be working together to support the delivery of the [early help services](#) that wrap around our families to make sure they can access the right information, advice and support for their child's individual needs and their family circumstances, in a timely way. This includes supporting our families to give their child the best start in life, through services such as midwifery, health visiting and parenting support; and enabling families to access early help including housing, debt and income advice.

Plans to enhance the SEND Partnership's knowledge and understanding of our SEND community and their needs through collecting high quality data and knowledge of lived experiences will help us to enhance the way we plan and deliver services and support. As the Partnership's works to better understand local trends and the profile of our SEND community, factors such as socio-economic deprivation should be considered.

It is therefore anticipated that this strategy should have a positive impact on all children and young people with SEND, including our children, young people and families that are socio-economically disadvantaged.

Mitigating actions to be taken.

No mitigating actions were identified.

²⁴ Enfield Council, [Getting to School](#), 2020

Section 4 – Monitoring and review

How do you intend to monitor and review the effects of this proposal?

Who will be responsible for assessing the effects of this proposal?

How do you intend to monitor and review the effects of this proposal?

An action plan is under development to monitor the delivery and the effectiveness of the strategy, and to keep track of our progress towards achieving our five priorities. This important document helps us to recognise and understand the impact we are having on outcomes for children and young people, and where necessary sets out any areas that might need to be improved. The Action Plan combines our local area Self Evaluation Framework and our strategy and includes:

- What we need to do (operational actions)
- Who is responsible for overseeing and delivering the work
- When the action needs to be completed (and any important milestones along the way)
- What progress we are making and any other considerations like funding or other potential risks that might impact when an action could be completed.
- Key indicators and measures of success and progress

Who will be responsible for assessing the effects of this proposal?

Enfield's SEND Partnership Board are accountable overall for the delivery, monitoring and review of the SEND Partnership Strategy. The SEND Partnership's Inclusion Working Group (formerly the SEND Strategy Development Group) are responsible for leading the development and updating of the action plan document, which will be regularly presented to the SEND Partnership Board for oversight.

Once published, this strategy will be periodically reviewed and, when necessary, updated to respond to local and national change. Upon review of the strategy, the accompanying EqIA should be updated to reflect the changes.

Section 5 – Action plan for mitigating actions

Any actions that are already completed should be captured in the equality analysis section above. Any actions that will be implemented once the decision has been made should be captured here.

Identified Issue	Action Required	Lead officer	Timescale/ By When	Costs	Review Date/Comments
Overrepresentation	Where possible, the delivery of Priority 1 should explore opportunities to enhance the Partnership's understanding of available equalities data relating to overrepresented groups as part of our work to better understand the profile and needs of our local SEND community.	Barbara Thurogood	Ongoing throughout lifecycle of the strategy		Annually

This page is intentionally left blank

London Borough of Enfield**Cabinet 14 September 2022****Council 21 September 2022**

Subject: Scrutiny Annual Work Programmes 2022/23
Director: Terry Osborne

Key Decision: N/A

Purpose of Report

1. This report and Appendices set out the draft work programmes for Overview and Scrutiny Committee (OSC) and the seven standing Scrutiny panels for 2022/23.

Proposal(s)

2. Cabinet is being invited to comment on the Overview and Scrutiny Committee and Panels proposed work programmes, prior to approval by Council.

Reason for Proposal(s)

3. The Council's Constitution requires that the scrutiny work programmes are adopted by Council on the recommendation of the Overview and Scrutiny Committee, following consultation with the Cabinet and the Executive Management Team (EMT).

Relevance to the Council Plan

4. The Scrutiny Panels are focussed and aligned to areas where they can add most value to the delivery of the Council's plan.

Background

5. The Overview and Scrutiny Committee and Scrutiny Panels set out their own work programmes for the year, taking into consideration wider consultation with Cabinet, Executive Management Team (EMT).
6. The seven scrutiny Panels are:
 - (i) Children, Young People and Education
 - (ii) Crime
 - (iii) Environment and Climate Action
 - (iv) Finance and Performance
 - (v) Health and Adult Social Care

- (vi) Housing
- (vii) Regeneration and Economic Development

7. Membership of the Overview and Scrutiny Committee and the Scrutiny Panels were approved by Council, including Chair and Vice Chair
8. Each of the Panels held a work planning meeting with the Cabinet member and Executive Director who were invited to attend and present their priorities. Following this presentation each Panel decides on a topic for the remaining scrutiny meeting for the year.
9. Co-ordinating the Panels work programmes and ensuring there is no duplication across the panels is part of the function of OSC, therefore the work programmes will be considered by OSC on the 8 September 2022.
10. Executive Management Team (EMT) and Cabinet are asked to comment on the work programmes, and these comments will be incorporated into the report to be considered by Council on the 21 September 2022.
11. OSC and Scrutiny Panels are scheduled to meet a minimum of four times per year, however, it is likely that the OSC will meet more often to deal with call-ins and pre-decision Scrutiny.
12. The Scrutiny work programmes will be sent to key stakeholders such as Health, Police and Enfield Voluntary Actions (EVA).

Main Considerations for the Council

13. Members are asked to approve the Overview and Scrutiny and Scrutiny Panel work programmes.
14. Where there are overlaps in topic on the work programmes, OSC will agree which Committee/Panel will take the lead.

Safeguarding Implications

15. None identified.

Public Health Implications

16. There are no direct public health implications linked to this report, but rather what happens as a result of scrutiny.

Equalities Impact of the Proposal

17. Equalities impact assessments relating to recommendations that scrutiny may make will be assessed through the scrutiny process.

Environmental and Climate Change Considerations

18. There are no direct environmental or climate change implications linked to this report, but rather what happens as a result of scrutiny.

Risks that may arise if the proposed decision and related work is not taken

19. There are no risks associated with this report.

Financial Implications

20. Any cost implications of recommendations made from scrutiny must be contained within budgeted resources.

Legal Implications

21. The Council has statutory duties within an existing legal framework to make arrangements for the scrutiny of its decisions and service delivery, including the areas of crime and health, which are covered within these recommendations.
22. The setting of the annual scrutiny work programme is a matter for the Council, following consultation with EMT, members and key stakeholders within an agreed protocol. These requirements are set out in the Council's Constitution.

Options Considered

23. The Overview and Scrutiny Committee is required, under the Council's Constitution, to present an annual scrutiny work programme to Council for adoption.

Conclusions

24. OSC is asked to agree the work programmes for OSC and the standing panels.

Report Author: Marie Lowe
Governance & Scrutiny Officer

Date of report August 2022

Appendices

Draft OSC and Scrutiny Panel work programmes.

Background Papers

None

OVERVIEW AND SCRUTINY COMMITTEE WORK PROGRAMME

Date of meeting	Topic	Lead Officer	Lead Members	Executive Director/Director	Reason for proposal	Other Committee/ Cabinet/Council approvals?
23 July 2022	Work Planning					
8 September 2022	Scrutiny Annual Work Programmes 2022/23	Marie Lowe	Cllr Greer	Terry Osborne	The Committee will note and agree the work programmes for the scrutiny panels for approval at Council	Cabinet 14 th Sept Council 21 st Sept
	MEQ and Complaints -	Eleanor Brown	Cllr Ergin Erbil	Fay Hammond	Update to members following implementation of the new MEQ system	
10 November 2022	Regulatory Changes to Local Government	tbc	Cllr Susan Erbil	Sarah Cary	Priority presented to the panel and agreed to be on the work programme.	
	Grenfell Tower Inquiry to review the impact on Enfield's structures and fire safety.	Joanne Drew	Cllr Savva	Sarah Cary	The Panel felt this was a priority following the Grenfell review	
	Annual Safeguarding reports	Bharat Ayer & Sharon Burgess	Cllr Cazimoglu & Cllr Abdullahi	Tony Theodoulou	It is proposed that the relevant Panels take this item.	Cabinet 12 th Oct Council 16 th Nov
12 January 2023	Budget consultation for members of the Committee	James Newman	Cllr Leaver	Fay Hammond	Item goes to OSC as part of the formal Budget process.	Cabinet 18 th Jan Council 23 rd Feb

9 February 2023	Equalities with a focus on reduction of inequalities across the borough	Harriet Potemkin/Lucy Nasby	Cllr Ergin Erbil	Ian Davis	This was set out as a priority for 2022/23	
	Impact on the cost of living on residents in Enfield	Sue Nelson	Cllr Leaver	Fay Hammond	One of the priorities presented by the Leader for 2022/23.	
9 March 2023	Review of Leisure Provision in the borough	tbc	Cllr Anyanwu	Sarah Cary	This was requested by the Committee	
	Local Plan information on any updates and the timeline of proposals	Helen Murch	Cllr Caliskan	Sarah Cary	Regeneration & Economic Development Scrutiny Panel to lead on this item.	
	Fly Tipping with an overview and update on statistics and improvements	Doug Wilkinson	Cllr Jewell	Sarah Cary	This is a priority area presented by the Cabinet member.	
9 April 2023	Merger of five NHS Clinical Commissioning Groups (CCGs)	Dudu Sher-Arami	Cllr Cazimoglu	Tony Theodoulou	One of the Leader's priorities for 2022/23.	
	Meridian Water update	Peter George	Cllr Caliskan	Sarah Cary/ Peter George		

Note:

Provisional call-in dates: 29 September 2022, 27 October 2022, 24 November 2022, 8 December 2022, 31 January 2023, 22 February 2023, 30 March 2023. Used for pe-decision scrutiny and call-ins.

CHILDREN, YOUNG PEOPLE AND EDUCATION SCRUTINY WORK PROGRAMME

Date of meeting	Topic	Lead Officer	Lead Members	Executive Director/Director	Reason for proposal	Other committee/ Cabinet/Council approvals?
29 June 2022	Work Programme					
27 September 2022	Annual Safeguarding report	Bharat Ayer	Cllr Abdullahi	Tony Theodoulou	The Annual report is brought to this Panel for discussion.	
	Quality & consistency of school meals across the borough	Cheryl Headon	Cllr Abdullahi	Sue Nelson	This item was proposed by Councillor Thorp during the meeting	
2 November 2022	School Attendance issues, including the upcoming white paper.	Jo Fear	Cllr Abdullahi	Peter Nathan	This was highlighted as priority for the Cabinet Member and was also proposed by Councillor Thorp	
	SEND places update on the creation of 100s more SEN places and build a new SEN school	Neil Best Barbara Thurogood	Cllr Abdullahi	Peter Nathan	This was highlighted as priority for the Cabinet Member	
10 January 2023	Updates to be provided on the level of care places in the borough	Ramasasi Ramasubramanian	Cllr Abdullahi	Anne Stoker	This will be follow up following a national shortage of care places within the borough	
	Recruitment &	Angela Bent	Cllr Abdullahi	Tony Theodoulou	This was highlighted as	

	retention of Social Workers, including the social work apprenticeships				priority for the Cabinet Member	
	Recruitment & retention of Foster Carers	Debbie Michael	Cllr Abdullahi	Anne Stoker	This was highlighted as priority for the Cabinet Member	
23 March 2023	Information to be provided on the development of Family Hubs & Children's Centres	Ivana Price	Cllr Abdullahi	Anne Stoker	This was highlighted as priority for the Cabinet Member	
	Violence towards teachers the Panel wish to see data, patterns, intervention, safeguarding for staff	Sarah Fryer Paul Bishop	Cllr Abdullahi	Peter Nathan	This item was proposed by Cllr Thorp during the meeting	
	Youth Offenders – activities to help stop reoffending, youth centres, cadets	Ivana Price	Cllr Abdullahi	Anne Stoker	This item was proposed by Cllr Islam during the meeting	
	Safeguarding Enfield strategy consultation	Bharat Ayer	Cllr Abdullahi	Tony Theodoulou	The Safeguarding Adults Board currently has a strategy which the SAB will be reviewing and updating in 2023. A joint strategy that covers adults and children's safeguarding is being developed.	

CRIME SCRUTINY PANEL WORK PROGRAMME

Date of meeting	Topic	Lead Officer	Lead Members	Executive Director/ Director	Reason for proposal	Other Committee/ Cabinet/Council approvals?
28 June 2022	Work planning					
13 September 2022	12 HRA Enfield Funded Officers	Andrea Clemons	Cllr Needs	Tony Theodoulou	Proposed review of effectiveness and impact of the police officers funded by Enfield Council	
	Crime Prevention & Detection with a focus on serious crime including knife crime	Andrea Clemons	Cllr Needs	Tony Theodoulou	Police priority for 2022/23	
	SSCB Performance Management – provide a monitoring overview of performances	Andrea Clemons	Cllr Needs	Tony Theodoulou	Standard agenda item	
7 December 2022	Violence against women and girls	Julie Tailor (Police)	Cllr Needs	Tony Theodoulou	Panel requested further details on awareness and prevention. This was previously a MOPAC priority.	
	Serious youth crime	Ivana Price	Cllr Abdullahi	Tony Theodoulou	This was a priority highlighted by Anne Stoker	
	SSCB Performance Management – provide a monitoring	Ivana Price	Cllr Needs	Tony Theodoulou	Standard agenda item	

	overview of performances					
1 March 2023	Pledge for 50 additional officers in Enfield	tbc	Cllr Needs	Tony Theodoulou	Cabinet Member presented this item to the Panel	
	Streetlighting – focusing on the potential impact on crime	Doug Wilkson/ Stephen Skinner	Cllr Jewell	Sarah Cary	This was presented to the Panel as a Police priority for 2022/23	
	SSCB Performance Management – provide a monitoring overview of performances	Ivana Price	Cllr Needs	Tony Theodoulou	Standard agenda item	

ENVIRONMENT AND CLIMATE ACTION SCRUTINY PANEL WORK PROGRAMME

Date of meeting	Topic	Lead officer	Lead Members	Executive Director/ Director	Reason for proposal	Other Committee/ Cabinet/ Council approvals?
7 July 2022	Work Planning					
11 October 2022	Climate Action Plan Review	Rafe Bertram/Tilly Ford	Cllr Ergin Erbil	Doug Wilkinson	The Plan is being refreshed following the election.	Council
	Proposed ULEZ expansion for 2023	David Taylor	Cllr Jewell	Doug Wilkinson	This was proposed as it will affect Enfield residents directly and Enfield will be expected to respond to the Consultation.	
17 January 2023	Parking Strategy – This will come to the Panel for information	David Morris	Cllr Jewell	Doug Wilkinson	This was highlighted as a priority during the work planning meeting.	
	Parks & Wetlands looking at rewilding and the number of trees planted	Ian Russell	Cllr Ergin Erbil/Cllr Anyanwu	Doug Wilkinson	This was highlighted as a priority during the meeting by the Cabinet Member.	
14 March 2023	Review the implementation of School Streets	Richard Eason	Cllr Jewell	Doug Wilkinson	This was highlighted as a priority during the meeting by the Cabinet Member.	
	Waste Recycling Management Performance	Jon Sharkey	Cllr Jewell	Doug Wilkinson	This was highlighted as a priority during the meeting by the Cabinet Member.	

FINANCE AND PERFORMANCE SCRUTINY PANEL WORK PROGRAMME

Date of meeting	Topic	Report Author	Lead Members	Executive Director/ Director	Reason for proposal	Other committee/ Cabinet/Council approvals?
20 July 2022	Work Programme Planning					
19 October 2022	Procurement, including p-card payment monitoring.	Julie Barker	Cllr Tim Leaver	Fay Hammond	Update to the Panel following a Council review and legislative changes	
	Commercial property assets and investment return/income generation	Adrian Smallwood	Cllr Tim Leaver	Peter George	An area of interest for the Panel	
	Information on Quarterly Monitoring Reports (Revenue, Capital and Performance)	Olga Bennet (capital) James Newman (revenue) Eleanor Brown (performance)	Cllr Tim Leaver	Fay Hammond	This item was recommended by the Executive Director.	
11 January 2023	Housing Revenue Account budget overview	Clare Eldred	Cllr Tim Leaver	Olga Bennet Joanne Drew	This was recommended by the Executive Director.	
	Adult Social Care funding reform 2023		Cllr Tim Leaver & Cllr Alev Cazimoglu	James Newman	An area of interest for the Panel	
	Information on Quarterly Monitoring Reports (Revenue,	Olga Bennet (capital) James Newman	Cllr Tim Leaver	Fay Hammond	This was recommended by the Executive Director.	

	Capital and Performance)	(revenue) Eleanor Brown (performance)				
29 March 2023	Fair funding: Impact for Enfield	tbc	Cllr Tim Leaver	James Newman	Discussed and agreed at the work planning session as an area of interest.	
	Performance, with particular focus on customer service and the Council Website	Lee Shelsher	Cllr Ergin Erbil	Sue Nelson	Discussed and agreed at the work planning session as an area of interest.	
	Information on Quarterly Monitoring Reports (Revenue, Capital and performance)	Olga Bennet / James Newman	Cllr Tim Leaver	Fay Hammond	This was recommended by the Executive Director.	
Additional Meeting date tbc	Council Companies how these are developed and how they operate	Will Wraxall	Cllr Leaver	Fay Hammond	This was recommended at the work planning meeting as an item the Panel may want to discuss.	
	Medium Term Financial Plan/Strategy Overview			James Newman	An area of interest for the Panel	

HEALTH & ADULT SOCIAL CARE SCRUTINY WORK PROGRAMME

Date of meeting	Topic	Lead Officer	Lead Members	Executive Director/ Director	Reason for the proposal	Other Committee/ Cabinet/Council approvals ?
27th July	Work Planning					
15th September 2022	Annual Safeguarding Report	Bharat Ayer	Cllr Cazimoglu	Tony Theodoulou	The Annual report is brought to this Panel for discussion.	Cabinet 12 th Oct Council 16 th Nov
	Public Health – smoking/vaping	Glenn Stewart	Cllr Cazimoglu	Tony Theodoulou/Dudu Sher-Arami	Local priority to reduce smoking & vaping	
6th December 2022	Integrated Care Systems/NCL	Deborah McBeal	Cllr Cazimoglu	Tony Theodoulou/Bindi Nagra	Updates required on changes and impact on LBE	
	Mental Health Transformations/ Reforms	Natalie Fox	Cllr Cazimoglu	Tony Theodoulou/Bindi Nagra	Concerns about services provided	
19th January 2023	Regulation of Adult Social Care, CQC reports	Bindi Nagra	Cllr Cazimoglu	Tony Theodoulou	Updates required on changes and impact on LBE	
	Covid Recovery – vaccinations, inequalities	Dudu Sher-Arami	Cllr Cazimoglu	Tony Theodoulou	National issue and how LBE is taking forward	
8th March 2023	Primary Care Access	Deborah McBeal	Cllr Cazimoglu	Tony Theodoulou/B	Concerns about access issues with GPs, dentists	

				indi Nagra		
	Women's Health – cervical cancer motion, access to family planning, pregnancy packs, health visitor drop-ins	Dudu Sher-Arami	Cllr Cazimoglu	Tony Theodoulou	Update requested by panel members	
	Safeguarding Enfield strategy consultation	Bharat Ayer	Cllr Cazimoglu	Tony Theodoulou	The Safeguarding Adults Board currently has a strategy which the SAB will be reviewing and updating in 2023. As with the annual reports, we will be developing a joint strategy that covers adults and childrens safeguarding.	

HOUSING SCRUTINY PANEL WORK PROGRAMME

Date of meeting	Topic	Lead officer	Lead Members	Executive Director/ Director	Reason for proposal	Other committee/ Cabinet/Council approvals?
5 July 2022	Work Planning					
22 September 2022	Social Housing Regulation Bill & the impact on Enfield	Richard Sorenson	Cllr Savva	Joanne Drew	A priority as set out by the Cabinet Member and Director.	
	Private Renters Reform Bill & the impact on Enfield	Richard Sorenson	Cllr Savva	Joanne Drew	A priority as set out by the Cabinet Member and Director.	
	Enfield Repairs Direct - overview on delivery, efficiency, response times and out of hours repairs.	Martin Greenway	Cllr Savva	Joanne Drew	A priority as set out by the Cabinet Member and Director.	
29 November 2022	Draft Housing & Good Growth Strategy to inform the Panel	Nnenna Urum - Eke	Cllr Caliskan	Joanne Drew	A priority as set out by the Cabinet Member and Director.	
	Delivery of Social & Affordable Housing (to include an update on Meridian Water)	Amena Martin / Penny Halliday	Cllr Savva	Joanne Drew/Peter George	A priority as set out by the Director as a new bill is due out on this.	
22 March 2022	Housing Gateway/Enfield Let - Update	Kayt Wilson	Cllr Savva	Joanne Drew	A priority as set out by the Director.	
	Temporary	Richard	Cllr Savva	Joanne Drew	A priority as set out by the	

	Accommodation and Empty Homes focusing on the levels and strategy to reduce.	Sorenson			Cabinet Member and Director.	
	Preventing Homelessness and Rough Sleeping – the Panel will receive an update of the Strategy	Richard Sorenson	Cllr Savva	Joanne Drew	A priority as set out by the Cabinet Member and Director.	

REGENERATION AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT SCRUTINY WORK PROGRAMME

Date of meeting	Topic	Lead Officer	Lead Members	Executive Director/Director	Reason for the proposal	Other committee/ Cabinet/Council approvals?
12 July 2022	Work planning					
28 September 2022	Consultation on the reports prior to Cabinet relating to: Meridian Water, Joyce and Snell's Montague Industrial Estate	Penny Halliday Nnenna Urum Eke David Childs	Cllr Caliskan	Peter George Joanne Drew	Pre- Decision Scrutiny recommended by the Executive Director	Cabinet 12 th Oct
30 th November 2022	Local Plan – Progress & Timelines	Helen Murch/Vincent Lacovara	Cllr Caliskan	Brett Leahy	A priority as set out by the Leader.	
1 February 2023	Industrial Estates: Council Sites, including Claverings and Montague Private sector key sites	Adrian Smallwood/ Doug Ashworth	Cllr Tim Leaver	Peter George	A priority as set out by the Executive Director.	
	Strategic Industrial Sites: • Planning Policy; • Enfield Local Plan; • Relevance to Meridian Water	Helen Murch/Vincent Lacovara	Cllr Caliskan	Brett Leahy	A priority as set out by the Leader.	
	CIL and S106: Annual Infrastructure	Vincent Lacovara	Cllr Susan Erbil	Sarah Cary	A priority as set out by the Leader.	

	Statement					
26 April 2023	Town Centres across the Borough: Action Plan for the regeneration and redevelopment of the Town Centres across the Borough Investment in the high streets	Rebekah Polding	Cllr Anyanwu	Brett Leahy	A priority as set out by the Leader.	
	Cultural Strategy briefing.	Rebekah Polding	Cllr Anyanwu	Brett Leahy	A priority as set out by the Executive Director.	
	Skills Academies briefing.	Simon Gardener/Ann-Marie Liddiard/ Rebekah Polding	Cllr Caliskan	Peter George Brett Leahy	A priority as set out by the Leader.	

London Borough of Enfield**Cabinet****Meeting Date 14 September 2022**

Subject: Homelessness in Enfield (4)
Cabinet Member: Cllr Savva
Executive Director: Joanne Drew (Acting)
Key Decision: 5511

Purpose of Report

1. This report updates the Cabinet on progress with the Council's Homelessness Prevention Strategy and seeks approval to introduce new measures to continue to deliver our vision of making homelessness something that is rare, brief and non-recurring. This will include measures to make more accessible private rented accommodation available and the next steps in aligning TA rents to support the objectives of the strategy. It also outlines the implications of the Private Renters Bill which is set to become law by the end of 2022. Cabinet has previously called on Government to ban no fault evictions (s21) and this is now part of the draft legislation.

Proposals

2. Increase the number of homes available for residents to rent, by approving the Council's application to the Secretary of State to enable vacant properties on Council Housing estates awaiting regeneration to be leased to Housing Gateway Ltd on short term tenancies.
3. Increase the number of homes available for residents to rent, by approving the increased management fee paid to Housing Gateway for Enfield Let properties under the Offer to Agents.
4. Highlight the significant pressures that Enfield is facing in the current environment as part of the consultation on the future allocation of the Homelessness Prevention Grant.
5. Given the forecast pressures and costs to the council outlined in this report, set rents for temporary accommodation at Local Housing Allowance levels for the size of property and location effective from Monday 7th November 2022 with the exception of shared accommodation, which will remain at its current rate.
6. Highlight the significant pressures that Enfield is facing on the spend of its Discretionary Housing Payment (DHP) grant allocation from Government, and to prevent homelessness, allocate £1.2m council funding for DHPs from the welfare reform reserve for the remainder of 22/23.

Reason for Proposals

7. The use of Housing Gateway to let properties on Council Housing estates awaiting regeneration will maximise the use of our existing housing stock,

increase the supply of privately rented homes for residents and increase the revenue flowing to the Housing Revenue Account.

8. Approving the increased management fee to Enfield Let will increase the supply of privately rented accommodation for residents in temporary accommodation.
9. Setting temporary accommodation rents at Local Housing Allowance levels will remove a key barrier that disincentivises residents from accessing the private rented sector. This will equalise rents between the two tenures.
10. Temporary accommodation rents have not risen since 2011 meaning that residents become trapped in temporary accommodation because of the disparity with the private rented sector.
11. The low charge for temporary accommodation means that the Council is effectively subsidising temporary accommodation rather than focusing our investment on prevention and early intervention that reduces the risk of residents experiencing a homelessness crisis with temporary accommodation the only remaining solution.
12. DHPs are a payment made to households at threat from homelessness, designed to prevent homelessness by providing them with a temporary payment to cover housing costs while they are finding a sustainable solution to their housing needs. DHPs are also used to support people leaving temporary accommodation. This year Enfield's allocation from Government for DHPs was reduced by 30% to £1.64m. By the end of Q1, 33% of this was spent and a backlog of 500 cases built up due to a demand that has almost tripled since last year (from 6 to 20 applications being received a day). If demand continues at this rate it is estimated that the budget will be spent by November/December 22. The Council has a choice to either stop all DHP payments once the government funding has gone, or to contribute its own funds to DHPs – which would produce a budget pressure of c£ 1.2m.

Relevance to the Council Plan

Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods

13. In seeking to drive up the quality and availability of properties in the private rented sector, the proposal will increase the number and quality of homes available to low income households in the borough.

Sustain strong and healthy communities

14. Poor quality housing and homelessness have been identified as key factors in health inequality. Through reducing the number of households reaching crisis point and increasing the supply and quality of rented homes we will help to reduce the impact of homelessness and poor housing on the health and wellbeing of our residents.

Build our local economy to create a thriving place

15. The proposals aim to ensure a thriving, high quality private rented sector that is accessible to low income households. By acting proactively to engage with and support landlords we aim to increase the supply of rented homes.

Background

16. As outlined in our Homelessness Prevention Strategy, the Council is committed to using all its resources and creativity to make the experience of homelessness rare, brief and non-recurring. We are determined to enable everyone to access a stable, secure and decent home.
17. In 2019 the Smith Institute was commissioned to carry out research into the drivers of homelessness in the borough and how the Council should respond to a 246% increase in the rate of homelessness acceptances between 2010 and 2017.
18. The core message of the Smith Institute's research was that poverty is the key driver of homelessness. What set Enfield apart from other London boroughs was the high number of poorer households living in the private rented sector. This combination of households with low levels of financial resilience living in a relatively fluid private sector housing market led to a 246% increase in the rate of homelessness acceptances in Enfield over a seven-year period compared with 35% across London.
19. The increased rate of homelessness had led to a steady rise in the number of households in temporary accommodation with over 3450 households living in long term temporary accommodation.
20. In response to the report, Cabinet approved a new strategy to address the rising numbers of households experiencing homelessness and in long term temporary accommodation. The key strands of the strategy were:
 - Private Rented Sector as the solution
 - Clear communication and messaging with residents on their options
 - Prevention and support are better than relief
 - Temporary Accommodation should be genuinely temporary
 - Give residents informed choices
 - Focus on outcomes for residents
21. Subsequent Cabinet reports were approved on partnering arrangements with Capital Letters and the Single Homelessness Prevention Service, and the allocation of housing covering temporary accommodation, private rented sector placements, intermediate housing and social housing. Taken together these were designed to create a holistic approach to the distribution of homes across all housing tenures.
22. The business case for the transformation was based on two principles:
 - Improving the quality of service and outcomes for residents
 - Reducing the financial burden placed on the Council
23. This recognised that the highest cost to the Council was the provision of long-term temporary accommodation. The business case was therefore based on an invest to save model with increased staffing on prevention and early intervention being paid for through a reduction in the number of households in temporary accommodation. Based on historic performance we forecast that

the number of households in temporary accommodation would rise by 10% each year without action.

24. This vision for the new service is therefore:

To enable everyone to access a stable, secure and decent home regardless of tenure.

- Step in to prevent people from becoming homeless at the earliest possible stage, rather than waiting until they have a crisis
- Equip people with the skills to manage a tenancy in the PRS through training and support
- Reshape the housing market to improve access to housing in the private rented sector for residents whilst improving quality

25. The core aims are to:

- Have fewer than 500 household in temporary accommodation within five years
- No one being in temporary accommodation for more than six months

26. The service model was developed pre Covid and the operating environment and Central Government policy have changed significantly over the last three years. This report therefore sets out progress against the original plan, changes, and pressures in a post Covid world, and proposals to adapt the service to meet these new challenges.

Operating Environment

Covid Pandemic

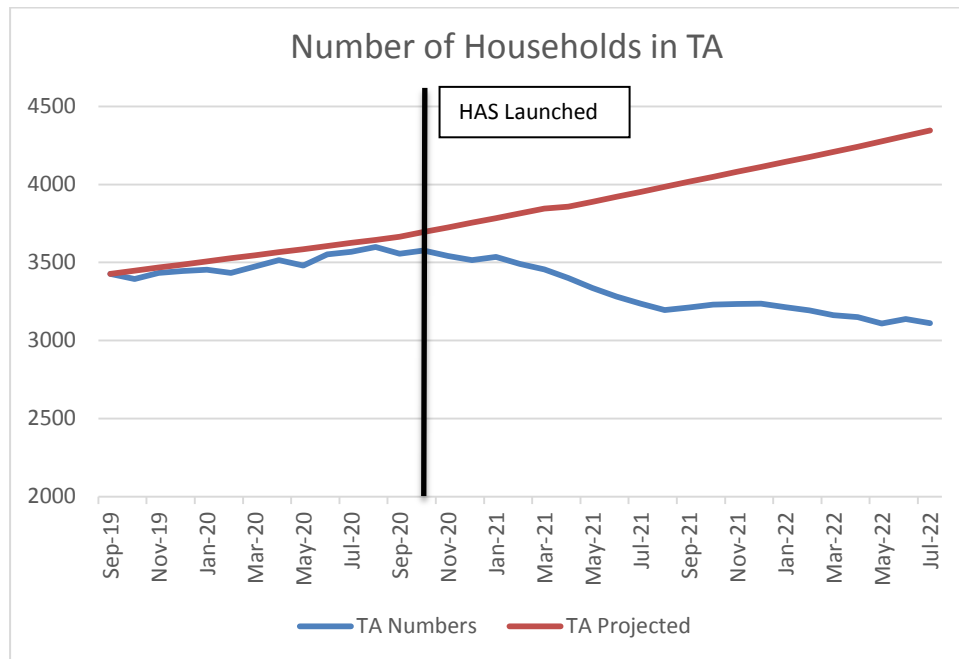
27. The impact of Covid cannot be overstated. In the first days of the initial lockdown the government asked the Council to bring all rough sleepers off the streets and to move those accommodated in night-shelters into self-contained units.

28. Between April and August 2020, the Council provided emergency accommodation to over 500 people and the number of households in temporary accommodation climbed to 3665 by June 2020. Edmonton Travelodge was converted into a hostel for three months.

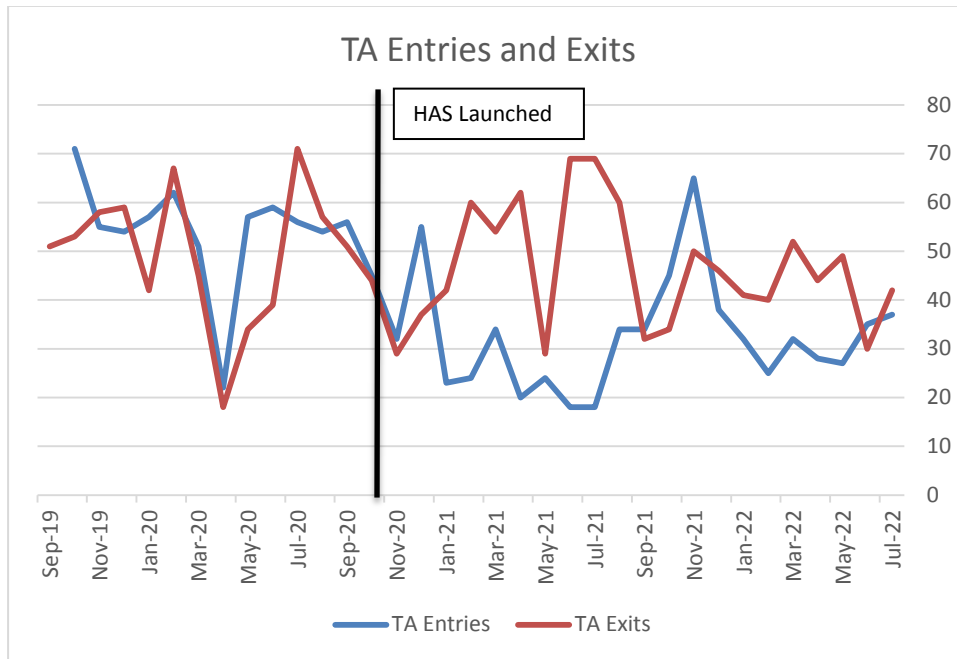
29. The Council was successful in securing over £10m of additional capital and revenue funding to secure move on accommodation and develop support services for rough sleepers. This formed the basis for the new Street Homelessness Team. The experience of running Travelodge informed the design and delivery of a new Somewhere Safe to Stay Hub which opened in January 2021, provision which is being expanded to be available in August 2022 and ready for the winter. This provides accommodation for verified rough sleepers, rapid assessment and move on services.

30. Recruitment to the Housing Advisory Service was delayed by the first lockdown and its aftermath and so did not commence until September 2020. This in turn delayed the launch of the new service to the end of October 2020.

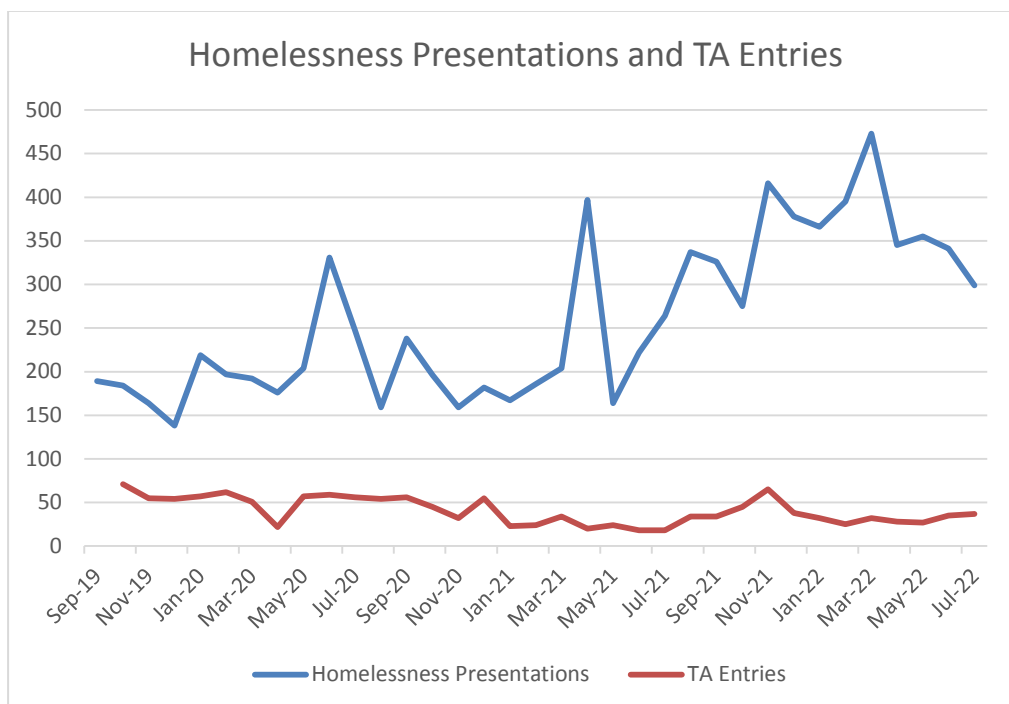
31. During the pandemic, private landlords were barred from evicting tenants. This meant that most of the people approaching the service for help did so as a result of relationships breakdown. The number of homelessness approaches remained fairly constant at around 200 per month throughout the pandemic. This was similar to pre-pandemic levels, reflecting the increased strain on relationships as a result of the successive lockdowns.



32. Covid therefore suppressed the number of evictions but it also made it much more difficult to secure privately rented accommodation as fewer people were moving and parts of the housing market had effectively paused during the pandemic.
33. The impact of our focus on prevention was immediate. The service launched in October 2020, and the increased prevention activity meant that fewer households needed to move into temporary accommodation.



34. Initiatives to help residents to move to the private rented sector included the launch of Enfield Let (our ethical lettings agency), Capital Letters procurement increasing supply, and changes to the allocations scheme that both encouraged residents to move out of temporary accommodation and prioritised those unable to do so for social housing. This in turn led to the number of households living in temporary accommodation falling for the first time in many years, bucking the national trend.
35. The end of the last lockdown in April 2021, resulted in a surge of households presenting as homeless. However, our focus on prevention meant that this was not reflected in the number of households moving into temporary accommodation.
36. In August 2021, the government lifted the ban on evictions. This produced an immediate surge in the number of households entering temporary accommodation. The courts are still working their way through the backlog of evictions and this is reflected in the number of households presenting as homeless. However, the number of households entering temporary accommodation remains low in comparison with previous years due to the impact of our prevention-based service.



37. The impact of landlords evicting tenants, combined with the on-going cost of living crisis has meant that the number of households approaching the Council for help has risen from 196 in October 2021 to 473 in March 2022 (a 241% rise). The number of households presenting as homeless fell in April but rose in May with 355 households approaching the service. July and August are usually the quietest time of year but presentations still twice the level for the same time last year. We anticipate that the high number of households in need of assistance will continue for at least the next two years, reflecting wider changes in the housing market.

38. Despite these high figures the service has effectively intervened so that the number of households needing emergency accommodation remains relatively low, with only 37 out of the 299 households needing temporary accommodation in July.

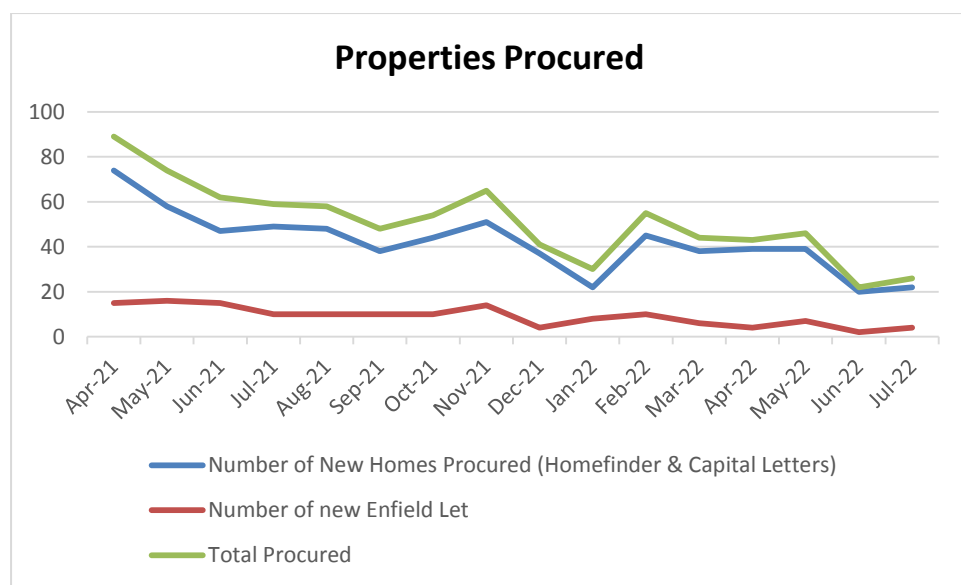
Market Changes

39. House prices were initially boosted by the government through waiving stamp duty on purchases for a limited time. Since then house prices have continued to climb. This in turn has led many landlords to consider selling their properties to take advantage of the high market value.

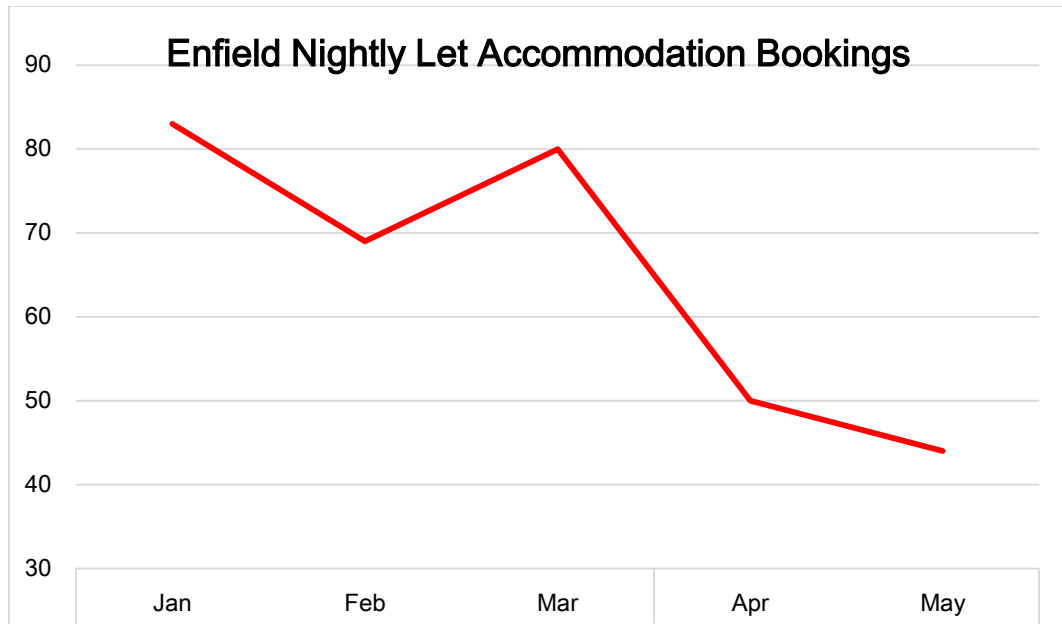
40. The government has recently made several proposals to increase the regulation of the private rented sector. The key elements of the proposals are:

- Removal of s21 'no fault' evictions
- Decent homes standard extended to cover private rented properties for which consultation has now been published
- Minimum EPC rating for new lets to be EPC band C from April 2025
- Minimum EPC rating for all lets to be EPC band C from April 2028

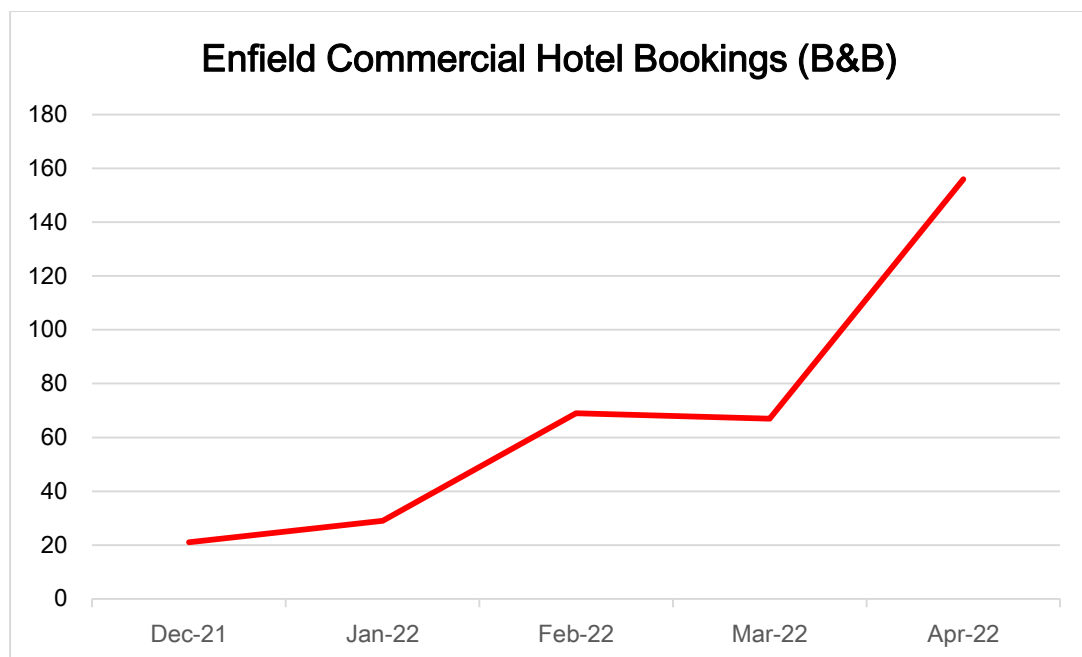
41. These proposals are all welcome developments in improving the quality of properties in the private rented sector. Our Licencing scheme plays a vital role in driving up the quality of properties in the private rented sector. Since its introduction in 2021 it has registered some 13,500 properties and ensured compliance with gas and electrical safety for these properties. The Council has received £4.7m in license fees to date with another £3.7m pending payment. Five cases are being progressed for prosecution and the team have imposed 59 financial penalties for housing related offences. It will have an ongoing role in ensuring the enforcement of new standards in the Private Renters Bill.
42. However, for landlords, the high market value combined with the cost of improving their properties means that many are exiting the market, and this is a trend that may be expected to continue.
43. These factors have led to a shortage of the supply of privately rented properties and a rise in rent levels. Research carried out by Savills (on behalf of Capital Letters) suggests that rents have increased in Enfield by between 4% and 6%. They also found that there had been a 42% reduction in the supply of private rented properties in Enfield over the last two years.
44. These figures match the experience of the Housing Advisory Service. The supply of private rented properties at Local Housing Allowance rents has reduced by 61% over the last year.



45. The changes in the housing market have also impacted the supply of temporary accommodation. Nightly paid accommodation is below LHA rent levels and so supply has been impacted by the rise in rent levels.



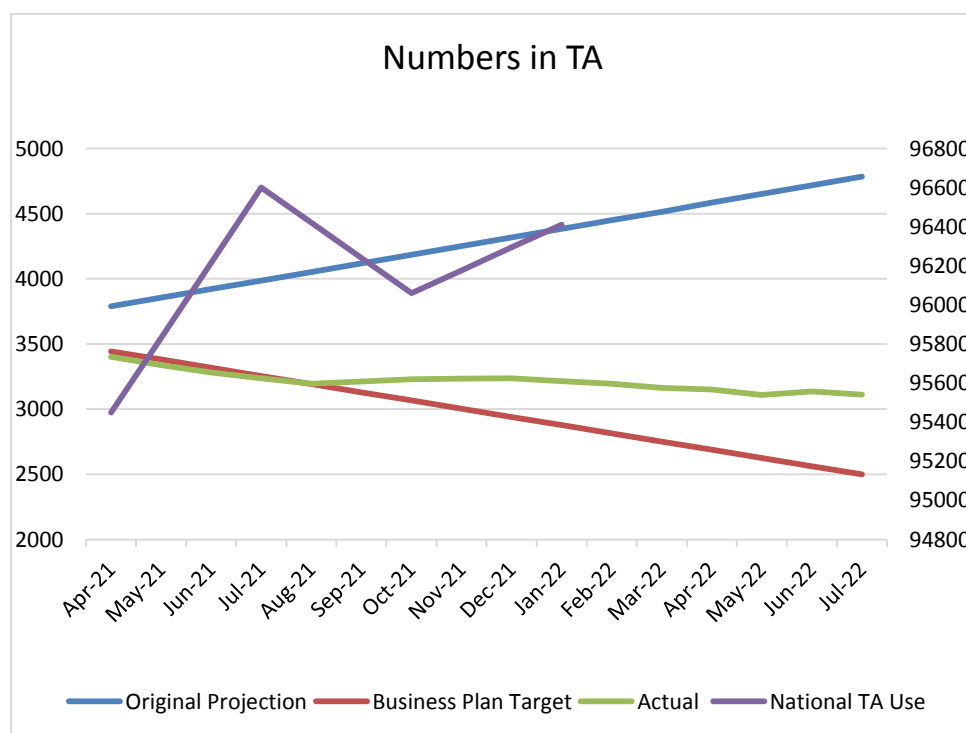
46. This shortage of temporary accommodation means that the service has been dependent on commercial hotels and shared accommodation in recent months. This is not suitable for residents, particularly those with children, for any length of time and it is also expensive for the Council.



47. Nationally the use of temporary accommodation has continued to climb with over 96,000 households in temporary accommodation at the end of the third quarter of 2021/22.
48. The original business plan for the Housing Advisory Service was based on assumptions developed before Covid. These assumptions have proved to be correct in terms of the increasing demand and therefore levels of temporary accommodation usage without our new service model. However, our assumptions for reduced use of temporary accommodation have not been fully realised due to the pressures resulting from the pandemic outlined in this

report and illustrated below. It is likely that the number of households in temporary accommodation across the country will exceed 100,000 during 2022-23 with two thirds of this usage being in London.

49. In Enfield, the Council has reduced the number of households in temporary accommodation by around 400. The original business plan target was to have just under 2700 households in temporary accommodation by the end of 2021/22. This target was not achieved and there were 3163 households in temporary accommodation at year end. This in turn resulted in a budget deficit of approximately £1.5m for the year.



50. The changes in the wider housing market mean that we will need to adapt our offer to residents and landlords.

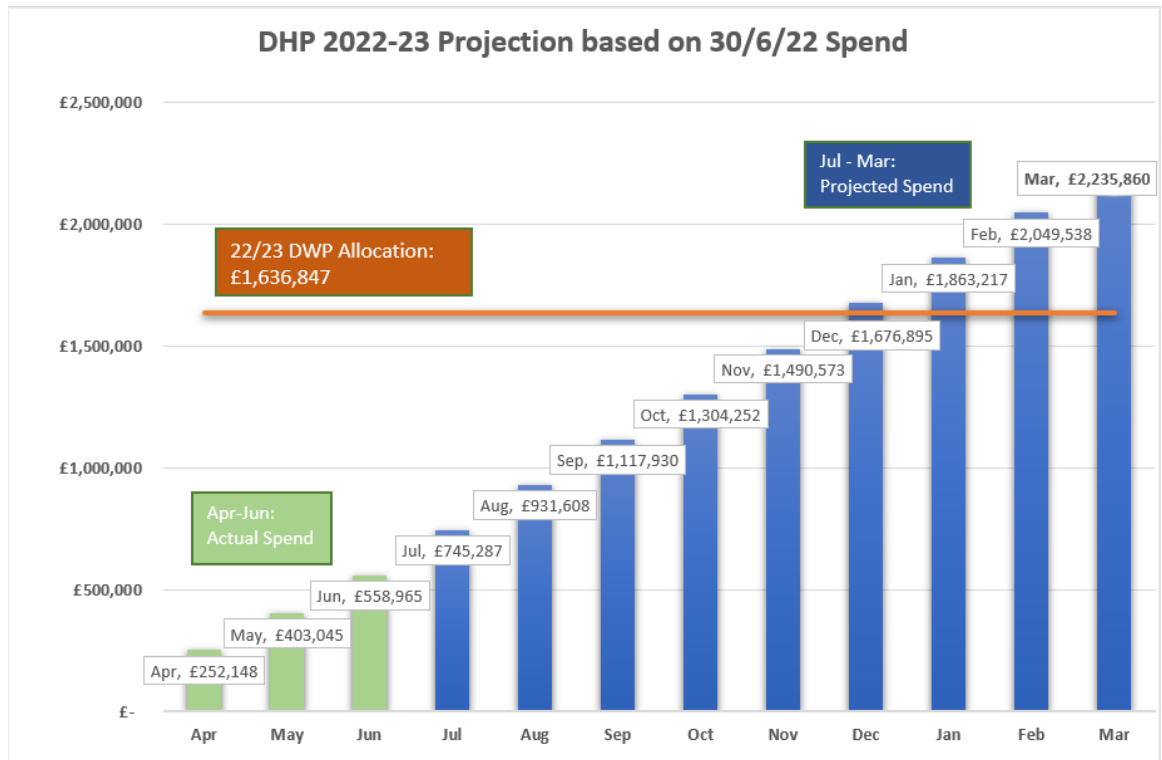
Benefits System

51. Welfare benefits play a key role in trapping people in temporary accommodation. Most people are aware of the benefit cap and this limits single people and households with more than two children who are not in employment. However, whilst a household is in temporary accommodation, they are entitled to full Housing Benefit provided they have a Universal Credit claim regardless of their income. Their Housing Benefit is not included in the benefit cap calculation. If they move to a private rented property, they will be worse off as their housing costs will be included in the calculation. This effectively traps people on Universal Credit as it means that it is always cheaper for them to live in temporary accommodation than any other tenure.
52. The government has recently announced plans to accelerate the transition from legacy benefits to Universal Credit. This is important because it will mean that more people in temporary accommodation will be entitled to full housing benefit.

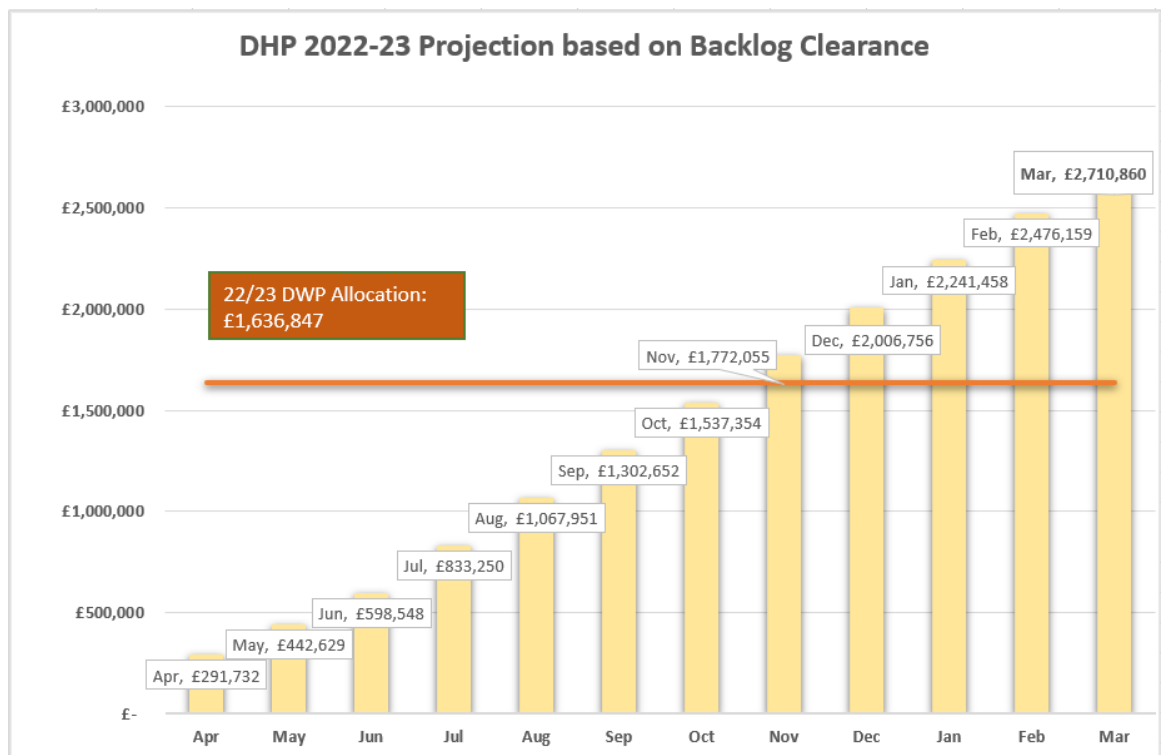
53. The lack of alignment of the benefit system and temporary accommodation rents is therefore trapping households in temporary accommodation, as even households securing Council Housing tenancies at social rent are financially worse off.
54. The Council is responsible for administering Housing Benefit. We pay the claimants and then recoup the cost of this from the government. The situation is different for households in temporary accommodation as the maximum amount we can reclaim is 90% of the 2011 Local Housing Allowance rate.
55. As an illustration of how this works in practice:
- We pay housing benefit to a resident in Temporary Accommodation (for a three bed this is £1343/month).
 - We can only claim back 90% of the 2011 rate of Local Housing Allowance from central government (for a three bed this is $90\% \times £1300 = £1170/\text{month}$)
 - There is a gap of £173 per month between what we pay out on Housing Benefit and what we are able to reclaim for this household.
56. The Council paid £4,467,000 in 2021/22 subsidising this Housing Benefit gap. Financial projections suggest that in 2022/23 the Council will spend £5,992,000 subsidising Housing Benefit due to the increased numbers transitioning onto Universal Credit. By December 2024, when the transition process is due to be completed, this subsidy will have increased to £12m pa.
57. The benefits system for residents in temporary accommodation is therefore dysfunctional. It is both trapping households in temporary accommodation and passing the cost of providing that accommodation on to local authorities.
58. We are highlighting this issue to government to address the issue of how Housing Benefit is treated for those in temporary accommodation.

Discretionary Housing Payments (DHP)

59. Each February the DWP provide information about how much DHP funding is to be allocated for the following Financial Year. In recent years this allocation has been inconsistent and has not reflected demand, and in the last 2 years there has been an overspend that was met from Covid funds. Last year's total spend on DHPs was £2.7m, of which the Council contributed £350k.
60. The graph below demonstrates that the Government's DHP allocation to Enfield is estimated to be spent by December 22, based on the actual spend in Q1.



61. However, the calculation below estimates the additional cost of the current backlog, which estimates that the Government DHP allocation would be spent by November.



62. The table below shows how the yearly allocation has fluctuated which makes it difficult to plan the spending for that year and adapt criteria. 22/23 is particularly difficult as the government allocation has been reduced by 30% at a time of great demand and an increase in need.

DHP Government Contributions and Spend

	Government contribution	Deposit DHP Spend	UC DHP Spend	HB DHP spend	Total Spend	Council Contribution	Applications	Awards	Refusals
22/23 @30/6/22	£1,636,847.00	£0.00	£287,414.97	£271,550.07	£558,965.04	???			
21/22	£2,357,321.00	£15,334.33	£1,845,401.27	£892,842.73	£2,753,578.33	£396,257.33	1949 (927 UC)	1110	734
20/21	£2,973,507.00	£135,289.57	£1,736,940.83	£1,310,326.41	£3,182,556.81	£825,235.81	2525 (1001 UC)	1579	946
19/20	£2,249,300.00	£251,157.89	£645,642.49	£1,584,527.05	£2,481,327.43	£232,027.43		1321	
18/20	£2,131,652.00	£400,539.96	£363,212.91	£1,398,222.88	£2,161,975.75	£30,323.75		702 (HB)	
17/18	£2,366,118.00	£1,148,869.77	£0.00	£1,378,946.50	£2,527,816.27	£161,698.27			

Homelessness Prevention Grant

63. The government is currently consulting on a new formula to determine future grant allocations. The Council's grant allocation for 2022/23 was £8,927,796. This reflects the high numbers of households in temporary accommodation under the previous formula for calculating the grant.
64. The proposed new formula is based on the distribution of two funds. The first fund is £200m and would be distributed according to a formula designed to estimate the number of households in temporary accommodation. It would not be based on actual data submitted.
65. Two options are proposed for calculating temporary accommodation pressures.
66. Option 1. Local authorities would be allocated either the greater of their share of:
- The sum of their homelessness acceptances, prevention into the PRS, relief into the PRS, accounting for PRS rents data, or
 - 90% of their historic TA spend data, or
 - £40,000
- whichever is the greatest in value.
67. Option 2. Local authorities would be allocated either the greater of their share of:
- The sum of their homelessness acceptances, prevention into the PRS, relief into the PRS, accounting for PRS rents data, or
 - A relative 75% share of their population-weighted ACA (Area Cost Adjustment), or
 - £40,000
- whichever is the greatest in value.
68. The second fund is for £110m. This would be split into two:
69. £88m would be allocated according to the "Share of pressure determined via the number of housing benefit claimants and households on universal credit with the housing element, lower quartile monthly private rented sector rents for 2-bedroom properties, area cost adjustment"
70. £22m would be allocated according to "The share of total single adult households owed a prevention or relief duty (where there is missing data, the share is calculated as 75% of part A)"

71. We have modelled the impact of the proposed formulas which would be capped at 5 and 10% reductions in the first two years respectively:
- Option 1 would result in a 12% decrease in funding
 - Option 2 would result in a 58% decrease in funding
72. We have highlighted to government our serious concerns as the proposals do not address the linkages between benefits and homelessness funding streams. The proposals do not look at the overall cost of homelessness to the Council and therefore do not address the fundamental changes needed in the funding regime. The Council currently receives grant funding of £8.9m pa. Of this £4.5m is spent on subsidising Housing Benefit. In their current form the proposals are not fit for purpose. What is clear though is that temporary accommodation rents fixed at the 2011 rate will continue to increase the cost to the council with a funding formula that does not address this.

The new Housing Allocations Scheme

73. Cabinet approved the new allocations scheme in July 2020, and it went to full Council for approval in September 2020. Implementation of the scheme included a new IT system for managing the Housing Register. The scheme went live on 18 December 2020. As part of the implementation households on the housing register were reassessed against the new Allocations Scheme, new log in details were sent to around 3500 households together with the outcome of the assessment process.
74. The allocations scheme was designed to change the Council's approach to the allocation of social housing, focusing on enduring needs rather than the needs of the household at the point of application.
75. Additional provisions in the scheme were designed to incentivise residents to look at the private rented sector as a realistic alternative to temporary accommodation. Households moving to a privately rented home gain additional priority on the Housing Register. This reversed the previous approach where households moving to the private rented sector were removed from the Housing Register.
76. Minor amendments to the scheme were approved by the Cabinet Member for Social Housing in December 2020 and July 2021. The changes were to correct some of the wording in the scheme, give additional priority to households seeking to downsize, clarify the position for those left in occupation, and align the scheme with the new Domestic Abuse Act.
77. Further changes were agreed in July 2022 to enable households who are homeless at home, to benefit from the scheme.
78. The impact of the Allocations Scheme has been significant. At the start of the Housing Advisory Service there were 660 households in temporary accommodation who had been there since before November 2012. There are now 440 households in this position. This reflects both the system of direct offers to residents in temporary accommodation and the increased priority given to households moving to the private rented sector.

79. The cross-Council Housing Panels are working to assist both Adult Social Care and Children and Family Services to meet the needs of resident they work with. Each panel meets monthly and considers around 15 cases per month. The panels have been able to take a more holistic approach to the issues being presented and have helped to develop a much closer working relationship between housing and social care whilst also delivering improved outcomes for residents.
80. Under the previous Allocations Scheme, residents who secured a private rented home were removed from the Housing Register. This meant that the number of households on the Housing Register was fairly static at around 3500 households. The new scheme has enabled households to remain on the Housing Register and to gain additional priority by moving to the private rented sector. As a result, the number of households on the Housing Register has increased to 5500. Because people are now only removed from the Register when they are rehoused into social housing, we expect this number to continue to grow by approximately 1000 per year.
81. The Allocations Scheme covers all social housing lets in the borough. This means that registered providers (housing associations) are expected to make 75% of their lets through the Housing Register. We have introduced new monitoring arrangements where registered providers declare all of their lets on a monthly basis. We then verify these at year end against their statutory returns.
82. In 2021/22, the Council received 75% of registered provider lets within the borough.
83. The service is funded by a proportionate recharge to the Housing Revenue Account (currently 78%) based on the split between registered provider and Council Housing lets. The remainder is funded through the general fund. We are currently developing proposals to recharge some of the costs of the administration of the Housing Register and allocations to registered providers.

Capital Letters

84. Cabinet approved joining Capital Letters in January 2020. Capital Letters is owned jointly by participating London boroughs and 21 boroughs have joined to date. It acts as a centralised procurement agency for council to procure private rented properties for homeless households.
85. Enfield formally joined Capital Letters in April 2020 and began supplying the Council with properties in August 2020. Over the last two years the proportion of properties offered to Enfield residents. At the current time Capital Letters makes up approximately 50% of our procurement.
86. Capital Letters is subject to the same pressures in terms of the supply of properties as our internal procurement services. The overall supply of properties from Capital Letters has therefore halved over the last year. The huge advantage in procuring through Capital Letters is that it reduces the level of competition for properties within Enfield. With the majority of London

boroughs being part of Capital Letters, the level of competition has reduced. This in turn has reduced the upward pressure on incentives for landlords.

87. Capital Letters has secured funding from the government for a further two years. During this period, it will need to develop a sustainable business plan to enable the organisation to be financially viable without grant support. We are working with Capital Letters to create a business model that will both viable and benefit Enfield residents. At the current time Capital Letters forms around 50% of our procurement activity.
88. We are in the process of realigning our staffing to both support Capital Letters and maximise the benefit of our membership. We had been paying Capital Letters to provide procurement staff. This will be replaced by us seconding staff directly into Capital Letters.
89. Our procurement activity will be focused on those areas and products that Capital Letters does not work in or with. Capital Letters will focus on procurement within Greater London at Local Housing Allowance level. The Council's procurement team will focus on Enfield Let leasing, properties above Local Housing Allowance, and procurement outside greater London as required.

Single Homelessness Prevention Service (SHPS)

90. The Housing Strategy highlighted a potential affordability issue for single residents who are over 35 for new Council homes (although there are few residents with a priority need) and single people who are under 35 years old who have addition restrictions on their private sector housing costs (they are only eligible for shared accommodation rates through the benefit system). This means that there are few genuinely affordable housing options open to them.
91. SHPS is the first outcomes-based Homelessness Prevention service in the world designed to align to the additional duties on Local Authorities under the Homelessness Reduction Act.
92. The model is based on payment by results and is part funded by the Ministry for Housing Communities and Local Government. Payments are triggered at three different stages:
- Accepting a referral
 - Placing someone in accommodation or preventing their homelessness
 - Sustaining a tenancy for eight months
93. We launched the new service in August 2020, before the creation of the Housing Advisory Service. Since then we have continued to improve the coordination between the statutory and non-statutory side of our services. SHPS has played a vital role in reducing the number of single people being placed into temporary accommodation. We currently refer around 50 cases each month to SHPS and their success rate in securing accommodation is currently 68%.

94. Since launching the service SHPS has accepted 654 referrals and secured housing for 80% of these referrals. Tenancy sustainment is achieved in 80% of cases reflecting the ongoing support being offered.

Main Considerations for the Council

Temporary Accommodation Rents

95. The Housing Advisory Service was established to address the chronic levels of homelessness in the Enfield and provide increased levels of support to residents suffering the trauma of homelessness.
96. The service model is founded on using the private rented sector to meet the immediate needs of homeless households, and incentivising residents to move into private rented sector (PRS) by giving them increased priority for social housing. The service also works to improve the range and quality of private rented accommodation available.
97. A key barrier in encouraging residents to move on from temporary accommodation is that the rent level in temporary accommodation is significantly below rent levels in the private rented sector. There is a perception amongst residents that temporary accommodation is cheaper to live in because of the disparity in rent levels. Local Housing Allowance rates went up in April 2021 and are now significantly higher than temporary accommodation rents.
98. Temporary accommodation is leased from landlords and relet to residents. The Council pays more to landlords than it receives back in rent. This means that the Council is subsidising the rent for households in temporary accommodation regardless of their income.

Monthly	Lease costs (NPA)	LHA	Temporary Accommodation Rent
1 Bed	£1,031.33	£1,067.04	£870.87
2 Bed	£1,274.00	£1,296.45	£1,074.23
3 Bed	£1,456.00	£1,595.62	£1,343.33
4 Bed	£1,698.67	£1,894.79	£1,625.00

99. Residents who are on legacy benefits, or not claiming benefit at all, do contribute towards their rent. However, the Government have announced an acceleration in transitioning households on legacy benefits onto Universal Credit. As residents' transition on to Universal Credit they will become entitled to full Housing Benefit.
100. The Council is responsible for paying Housing Benefit and recouping the cost from the Government. For private tenants the Council is able to reclaim the full cost. However, for residents in temporary accommodation the council is only able to reclaim 90% of the 2011 Local Housing Allowance rate plus a management fee. This leaves a significant gap between what the Council pays out and what it receives from Central Government. With more households transitioning onto Universal Credit, this gap is set to increase.

101. Rent levels for existing tenants in temporary accommodation have not been increased since 2011. Rents are currently set at 90% of the 2011 LHA as this is the maximum amount of Housing Benefit that can be reclaimed from central government.
102. In April 2022, rents for new temporary accommodation placements were set at current Local Housing Allowance levels. This has not impacted residents needing emergency accommodation as the households accommodated have been on Universal Credit and so automatically entitled to full Housing Benefit.
103. The proposal is to increase temporary accommodation rents for all tenants to Local Housing Allowance levels for the area in which they live. Future rent increases would be tied to increases in the Local Housing Allowance.
104. For residents in temporary accommodation in Enfield this would mean a rent increase of between 16% and 22% depending on the size of property.

Property Size	Current Rent	Proposed Rent	% Rise
1 bed	£870.87	£1,067.04	23%
2 bed	£1,074.23	£1,296.45	21%
3 bed	£1,343.33	£1,595.62	19%
4 bed	£1,625.00	£1,894.79	17%
5 bed	£1,625.00	£1,894.79	17%

105. The impact on residents in out of borough temporary accommodation will depend on the Local Housing Allowance rate in the area in which they were placed. **Full details can be found in the attached appendix.**
106. There are just under 3100 households living in temporary accommodation. Of these, the vast majority would have the rent increase covered by their benefits in full. There are 372 households who are not in receipt of benefits but the majority of these are households awaiting their claim to be processed. There are only 101 households who are not on any form of benefit and they would need to either pay more towards their rent or apply for welfare benefits.
107. The only households on benefits who would be impacted by the rent increase would be those who are not on Universal Credit but are claiming legacy benefits and potentially subject to the benefit cap. The benefit cap prevents couples and people with children from earning more than £23,000 per year through benefits, and single people without children from receiving more than £15,410 per year. People in receipt of disability benefits are exempt from the cap.
108. There are currently 52 households in temporary accommodation subject to the benefit cap. Analysis of the data suggests that of these 52 households, 8 should not have been capped and we are working with these households to resolve their benefit issues.
109. Increasing temporary accommodation rents to Local Housing Allowance levels would increase the number of capped households by 182. However, the true figure is likely to be much lower than this as all those on legacy

benefits are due to transition onto Universal Credit by December 2024. As households' transition onto Universal Credit they become entitled to full Housing Benefit meaning that their rent would be covered in full.

110. Increasing temporary accommodation rents to match the Local Housing Allowance would mitigate the increasing cost of the Housing Benefit subsidy by around £958,000 during 2023-24.
111. We will continue to highlight to Government the need to change the Housing Benefit rules to enable the Council to reclaim the full cost of Housing Benefit for those in temporary accommodation.

Enfield Let offer to Agents

112. In January 2020, Cabinet approved the establishment of Enfield Let as a division of Housing Gateway Ltd (HGL). The intention behind this was to lease properties from private landlords and to let them to Enfield residents as assured shorthold tenancies, with HGL as the landlord.
113. Each property converted from temporary accommodation to an assured shorthold tenancy produced a saving to the Council of £2,500 pa. A per property management fee is paid from this to HGL in order to assist with the early years of the business plan, recognising that Enfield Let would only break even once it had around 800 properties in management. The management fee is currently 10% of the rent roll.
114. The original intention was to convert 200 existing Private Sector Leased properties to Enfield Let with a target of leasing a further 120 to HGL by the end of 2021/22 and 800 properties by the end of year 5. This has proved challenging to achieve because of reluctance by landlords to lease properties to an independent company, issues over the condition of properties, and the affordability to the residents living in these properties. There are now 260 properties in the Enfield Let portfolio.
115. One of the key challenges in converting properties used as temporary accommodation to assured shorthold tenancies within Enfield Let has been the role of managing agents.
116. Most of our temporary accommodation is managed by managing agents who in turn lease properties from private landlords. Agents make their money by offering a repairs service and guaranteed rent to landlords making this a relatively safe and low risk option for landlords. Enfield Let operates in a very similar way to this but most properties used as temporary accommodation are already leased to managing agents. Agents are therefore unwilling to transfer properties into Enfield Let as it reduces their profits.
117. The proposal is therefore to have a separate offer to managing agents. Properties would be leased to HGL, but the managing agent would retain the repairing obligation. HGL would be responsible for tenancy management and rent collection.
118. By transferring the repairing obligation to the managing agent, HLG would be able to offer a higher lease payment to the agent, making this a more

attractive offer, whilst still enabling Enfield Let to offer residents assured shorthold tenancies at Local Housing Allowance.

119. The offer would enable Enfield Let to procure at scale and be able to take on portfolios of properties from managing agents. However, the management fee paid to HGL would also increase as the number of properties within Enfield Let increases.
120. Enfield Let works best for both the Council and landlords where there is a direct relationship, without a managing agent. This proposal recognises that this will take time to achieve and that in the interim a more pragmatic approach is required to maximise the number of properties that can be made available to let.

Regeneration Voids

121. The Council is progressing large scale regeneration of its estates with development and works being carried out over the next 10 years. The approach taken to empty properties on estates during regeneration has been to lease these to a managing agent. The agent takes responsibility for internal repairs and maintenance whilst the Council retains responsibility for communal facilities and shared services. The Council has retained 100% nomination rights for the tenancies created.
122. This approach has worked well and has enabled the Council to secure these properties for homeless households. However, there are weaknesses in the approach:
- Coordination between Council services and the managing agent has proved problematic
 - Lack of flexibility in determining tenure
 - Properties with an expected lifetime of less than two years are not covered
 - Loss of income for the Council due to managing agent charges
123. We are therefore proposing a change in approach to the management of voids created during the regeneration of Council estates. Properties will be classified as follows:
124. Properties with an expected lifespan of less than two years would be let as temporary accommodation. This would help to ease some of the pressures on sourcing emergency accommodation for households and would also reduce costs by reducing the need for expensive hotel and nightly paid accommodation. These properties would remain within the Housing Revenue Account (HRA) with management costs being recharged to the HRA.
125. Properties with an expected lifespan of between two and five years would be leased to Housing Gateway Ltd to be let through Enfield Let. These properties would be let as assured shorthold tenancies, with the Council retaining 100% nomination rights. Housing Gateway would lease the properties using the standard Enfield Let model. This element of the proposal is subject to Secretary of State approval.

126. Properties with an expected lifespan of over six years would be let as Council Housing tenancies. Tenants of these properties would be entitled to the same rights as existing tenants and would benefit from a new build property when they were required to move.
127. The proposals are designed to maximise the income to the Council whilst reducing the cost of providing temporary accommodation.

Private Rented Procurement

128. Over the last 12 months there has been a 62% decline in the number of privately rented properties available at Local Housing Allowance level. Approximately 25% of residents approaching us for assistance can afford properties at above the Local Housing Allowance.
129. To increase the supply of privately rented properties, we are now sourcing properties at above Local Housing Allowance within the borough.
130. There are still some properties available at Local Housing Allowance, but these are predominantly outside Enfield. We have therefore begun sourcing privately rented properties within an hour and a half travel of residents' work or school. This is a significant change to our approach as for the last few years the Council has only made in borough placements. However, with the changes in the wider housing market we are now unable to secure sufficient homes in the borough for households approaching us for help.

Brickfield House & Greenway House

131. There are developing plans to repurpose the temporary accommodation flats at Brickfield House and Greenway House. Both blocks are owned by Housing Gateway and used as long-term temporary accommodation.
132. Our plan is to begin using these blocks as emergency accommodation with support and services on site. The intention is to provide furnished accommodation. Residents needing emergency accommodation would be able to stay for up to eight weeks whilst they are supported to secure permanent housing in the private rented sector.
133. Staff will be based on site to ensure that residents have easy access to support and advice.
134. The approach is modelled on our existing Somewhere Safe to Stay Hub. This provides rapid assessment and resettlement services to street homeless individuals. The approach has proved highly successful and has been the cornerstone of our Street Homelessness services for the last two years.

Increasing the supply of homes

135. The shortage of both temporary accommodation and privately rented accommodation is unlikely to be resolved within the next year. This means that for the first time since the Housing Advisory Service was set up, we are now placing households, who agree to this, out of borough both for temporary

accommodation and as a permanent move. The Placement Policy was approved by Cabinet in July 2021 and this sets out the criteria we use for allocating the limited supply of properties. As a point of principle, we are not forcing a discharge of duty where the travel time to work or school is over 90 minutes. We are conscious that we will need to update the Placement Policy if the supply of homes continues to decline.

136. The extreme pressures on the service, caused by the lack of supply of privately rented homes, means that we are exploring other options to be able to secure permanent homes for residents. We are piloting several different approaches to moving households out of temporary accommodation.

Shared Ownership

137. There are 101 households currently living in temporary accommodation who are not on any form of benefit and are paying their rent from earnings. We are piloting a scheme to enable these households to purchase shared ownership properties. The costs of providing a deposit for shared ownership are similar to those that we would pay as an incentive to a private landlord but offers a more permanent and secure solution for these households.

Out of Borough privately rented

138. We are launching a new pilot programme with Beam. Beam have been working with the Council for two years now on moving homeless households into employment. The new pilot will see Beam work with 150 households in temporary accommodation to secure homes outside Enfield and to support them to establish themselves in a new community. Beam are currently working across the UK on employment and housing projects and have an established network that can be utilised. The pilot is a payment by results contract with 60% of the funding being dependent on households moving out of temporary accommodation. Relocation as part of the pilot is entirely voluntary and a significant amount the work will involve educating residents about what options may be available to them. The pilot will build on Beam's experience of working with Afghan refugees in hotels in the City of London.

Safeguarding Implications

139. Safeguarding is a key concern for the service. Bringing services in house ensures that we are able to manage the risks of working with vulnerable households more effectively.

Public Health Implications

140. Poor quality housing and homelessness have been identified as key factors in health inequality. Through reducing the number of households reaching crisis point and increasing the supply and quality of rented homes we will help to reduce the impact of homelessness and poor housing on the health and wellbeing of our residents.

Equalities Impact of the Proposal

141. An equalities impact assessment is attached at Appendix B

Environmental and Climate Change Considerations

142. N/A

Risks that may arise if the proposed decision and related work is not taken

Temporary accommodation rents

143. If temporary accommodation rents are not increased, the net deficit of providing temporary accommodation will increase by £958,000 pa. It will be harder to encourage residents to move on from temporary accommodation because of the difference in rent levels.

Regeneration properties leased to Housing Gateway

144. If properties are not leased to Housing Gateway it will result in these properties being used as temporary accommodation and reduce the supply of privately rented properties. This will increase the cost to the Council by £2500 per property.

Enfield Let offer to agents

145. If Enfield Let is unable to make a financially viable offer to managing agents, then this will reduce the supply of privately rented accommodation. Enfield Let is unlikely to reach the critical number of properties in management to sustain a viable business plan and there is a risk that the project will fail.

Increase in Homelessness

146. If the decision is made not to contribute Enfield Council funding to DHPs, then the funding will run out and the scheme will cease from November/December 22 to April 23. In April the 23/24 Government DHP allocation will be available. At the current cost per household, it is estimated that 690 households at threat of homelessness would not receive support if this additional £1.2m was not made available by the council, resulting in potential additional statutory homelessness costs of £862,500.

Risks that may arise if the proposed decision is taken and the actions that will be taken to manage these risks

Temporary accommodation rents

147. If temporary accommodation rents are increased, 101 households who are not on benefits will need to pay additional rent. We will work with the households affected to assist them to secure privately rented accommodation or to claim benefits depending on their individual circumstances.

148. Households on legacy benefits will largely have the rent increase covered by Housing Benefit. However, 182 households will become subject to the benefit cap. We will work with these households to secure employment to mitigate the impact of the benefit cap.

Regeneration properties leased to Housing Gateway

149. If properties are leased to Housing Gateway they will need to be maintained. Not all properties are capable of being brought back into use due

to their poor condition and the cost of bringing them up to a lettable standard. Each property will be evaluated to determine whether it should be kept as void, brought forwards for demolition, or brought back into use.

Enfield Let offer to agents

150. Property values are continuing to increase, and rents are also rising. The key risk is that the offer to managing agents ceases to be seen as good value by agents. This would mean that properties would not be transferred into Enfield Let. In this event the management fee would not increase, and it is likely that Enfield Let would cease to be financially viable. Under these circumstances we would either need to close Enfield Let or provide additional financial support.

Financial Implications

151. After the effects of Covid-19 were considered the TA budget position for 2021/22 was an overspend of C.£1.5m, and the DHP budget overspend was 396k. This was predominantly due to the Service not being able to reduce the number of families housed in TA as quickly as initially planned. Early indications point to a similar scenario for 2022/23 – there has been a drop in the number of families housed in TA in the first three months of the year but the speed of that drop combined with starting the year with a higher number of tenants than expected is likely to mean a further overspend which is currently estimated at C£1.75m, and £1.2m for DHPs. The current rate of inflation is likely to exacerbate this over the next few months primarily due to TA landlords and agents asking for higher prices for their accommodation (Enfield do not own any TA stock) and the regular breaching of the Pan London Agreement governing prices. At present there is a severe shortage of stock which the Authority is able to procure.

Temporary Accommodation Rents

152. The proposed rent increase will result in a higher level of income for the Council than remaining in the current subsidy rent regime. This is due to the Government switchover from legacy benefits to Universal Credit (UC). A switch to UC for anyone housed in temporary accommodation automatically triggers an entitlement to full Housing Benefit (HB) for the resident. This in turn increases the Council's HB Subsidy liability.
153. An increase to Local Housing Allowance (LHA) level rent for temporary accommodation clients will therefore allow the Council to claw back some of the increased subsidy payment through a higher level of income, whereas remaining at a static level of rental income will provide no offset whatsoever.
154. It was initially expected that increasing rents to LHA level would provide additional income to the Council, at least in the short term and this assumption forms part of the Council's latest Medium-Term Financial Plan. However due to the aforementioned switch from legacy benefits to UC this is now unrealistic.

155. The table below shows how the UC switchover would have affected the 2021/22 outturn position had it occurred last year and is based on 3,250 families which was the average number housed throughout the year.

	Gross Rental Income	HB Subsidy Payment	Net Rental Income	£ Projected Decrease in Net Income	% Projected Decrease in Net Income
Final Outturn 2021/22	-41,902	4,467	-37,435	-	-
If UC switchover had taken place with no rent increase	-41,902	6,282	-35,620	1,815	-5%
If UC switchover had taken place & LHA rent was charged	-50,557	14,260	-36,298	1,138	-3%

156. The next table demonstrates the impact of raising the rents to LHA level and the UC switchover across the next five years compared to the assumptions already built into the MTFP.

	2022-23	2023-24	2024-25	2025-26	2026-27
Projected Families in TA	2,685	2,255	1,825	1,395	965
Expected Benefit of Rent Increase in MTFP	-200	-200	-200	-200	-200
Updated Likely Impact of Rent Increase on MTFP	-3,575	-6,005	-4,860	-3,715	-2,570
Expected HB Subsidy Charge in MTFP	3,776	3,171	2,494	1,907	1,319
Increase in HB Subsidy Charge	4,002	6,723	5,513	4,214	2,915
Shortfall in Net Rent Compared to MTFP	627	918	853	699	545

157. The final table below shows the impact of the move to UC and how it affects the MTFP over the next 5 years without increasing the rents to partially offset the increased liabilities the Council will incur.

	2022-23	2023-24	2024-25	2025-26	2026-27
Projected Families in TA	2,685	2,255	1,825	1,395	965
Expected Benefit of Rent Increase in MTFP	-200	-200	-200	-200	-200
Updated Likely Impact of Rent Increase on MTFP	0	0	0	0	0
Expected HB Subsidy Charge in MTFP	3,776	3,171	2,494	1,907	1,319
Increase in HB Subsidy Charge	707	1,188	1,033	790	546
Shortfall in Net Rent Compared to MTFP	907	1,388	1,233	990	746

158. It is important to note that the TA portfolio is constantly changing and that the circumstances of the people within it also evolve. Therefore, these numbers should be taken as a guide rather than absolute. The figures are

based on a 100% rent collection rate. Additional funds would need to be set aside to cover an expected increased level of bad debt and it may also be prudent to set further funds aside to cover a potential rise in DHP claims from tenants on a higher rent particularly in the current economic climate.

Enfield Let Offer to Agents

159. An average property held in the temporary accommodation portfolio costs the Council £2,500 per annum to lease. This is the difference between the amount the Council must pay an agent/private landlord for use of the property and the amount of income currently expected from the tenant's rent payments. On top of this amount, the Council is also liable for the HB Subsidy liability for the majority of tenants housed in temporary accommodation who are entitled to HB.

160. A proposal under consideration to bulk transfer units from TA and into Housing Gateway (HGL) will release the Council from the lease cost deficit of £2,500 and from the HB Subsidy liability which for 2021/22 amounted to C.£4.5m across the whole portfolio (average 3,250 tenants). However, in order for this proposal to be viable for HGL the Council will be required to pay a management fee each year to HGL. This has been calculated at 10% of the rent roll for each property transferred.

161. In practise this will work as shown below.

Saving to the Council	-2,500	Net Loss (will no longer be applicable)
Saving to the Council	-1,385	Average HB subsidy (will no longer be applicable)
New Cost to the Council	1,914	HGL Management Fee
Net Saving	-1,971	

Regeneration Voids

162. Voids of 2 years or less remaining with the Council – in this scenario the HRA will repair the properties so they are of sufficient standard to be let. The HRA will be the beneficiary of all income due on the properties in the form of rent and all costs incurred for the allocation, management and maintenance of them. As the tenants within the properties will be part of the TA cohort, they will be managed by the Housing Advisory Service and the cost will be recharged to the HRA. The HRA will also be able to avoid the cost of security around the regeneration site and 200% Council Tax which is levied after a property has been empty for two years. The General Fund will benefit from the avoidance of the net loss mentioned previously (avg. £2,500 per unit).

163. Voids of over two years could be handled in the same manner as described above but the tenancies would be for a longer period of time. TA rents are significantly higher than the social rent charged by the HRA meaning there will be significant additional income for the HRA. However, in this scenario the tenants would still be subject to HB Subsidy, so it is not the most cost-efficient solution for the Council.

164. The other option for voids of over two years is to place them with a managing agent. The ideal scenario would be to place the units with HGL but owing to legislation around the HRA it may not be possible to do this with a wholly owned subsidiary. Permission is sought in this report to enable the Council to approach the Secretary of State requesting this authorisation. The alternative would be to charge an “affordable” rent for the units in which case it is not necessary to seek permission to transfer the units. The affordable rent option would mean the HRA receiving less income than they could otherwise obtain. For context, a 1 bedroom flat at an affordable rent is £168.34 per week compared to a 1 bedroom flat at LHA rent of £246.24 per week.
165. Should this approach be taken through HGL the HRA will benefit from the rental income and will ultimately absorb any repair and management costs. The GF will benefit from cost avoidance and the tenants will no longer be subject to HB Subsidy as they will be housed by a private company rather than in TA. The arrangement will be cost neutral for HGL.

Housing Revenue Account

166. This report is proposing to maximise the use of void properties on Council Housing estates awaiting regeneration.

The following options, depending on length on tenancies, are proposed:

- a. Properties with an expected lifespan of less than two years would be let as temporary accommodation:
 - i. these properties would remain within the HRA
 - ii. void works would be the responsibility of the HRA repairs team
 - iii. rental income would go directly go to the HRA
 - iv. a management charge would be paid to the GF from the HRA
 - v. Rents will be charged at Local Housing Allowance (LHA) rates
- b. Properties with an expected lifespan of between two and five years would be leased to Housing Gateway Ltd to be let through Enfield Let:
 - i. would be let as assured shorthold tenancies, with the Council retaining 100% nomination rights
 - ii. HGL would collect the rental income and then pass a proportion of the rent to the HRA (Income less management charge)
 - iii. Housing Gateway would lease the properties using the standard Enfield Let model
 - iv. Rents will be charged at Local Housing Allowance (LHA) rates
 - v. HGL would ensure vacant possession is achieved when the Council require the unit back for demolition
 - vi. This proposal is subject to Secretary of State approval.
- c. Properties with an expected lifespan of over six years would be let as Council Housing tenancies:
 - i. Tenants would be entitled to a new build property when they are required to move
 - ii. rental income would go directly go to the HRA

- iii. Rents will be charged based on the target rent for the individual property

167. As the properties on estate regeneration projects become void the HRA will be losing much needed rental income to support the HRA business plan. In many cases the properties due to their unlettable condition would remain empty until demolition, which in some cases will be up to seven years.

168. The table below provides a breakdown of how many void properties will be available and the financials per annum:

Proposal	Temporary Accommodation (0-2 years)	HGL (2-5 years)	Council Housing tenancies (6+ years)	Total per annum
%	30%	60%	10%	100%
No. of properties	3	6	1	10
Rental Income (average)	52,685	105,370	5,581	163,636
Council Tax saving	5,400	10,800	1,800	18,000
Management charge	Tbc	Tbc	tbc	

The options above will generate rental income and avoid additional council tax charges on these void properties.

169. It should be noted that there may be some instances where the cost of void works negates the viability of the project and therefore those units are likely to have to remain empty. This will mainly be for instances where we would only have use of the property for a short time frame before needing to return it

Private Rented Procurement

170. There are no direct financial implications resulting from this proposed policy change.

Brickfield and Greenway House

171. The proposed change of use for Brickfield and Greenway House should result in shorter stays in TA for tenants as they will have dedicated officers to work with them and enable their exit from TA as soon as is feasible. Brickfield House contains 124 flats and Greenway House has 83 flats. On the basis that each tenant stays in the accommodation for the full eight weeks and there are four weeks between each stay to enable void works to be carried out there should be four families per year in each unit resulting in over 800 moves out of TA per annum. This should reduce the number of tenants living in TA as well as the length of time each family is housed.

172. However, the success of this scheme is dependent on having somewhere in the PRS to move families on to. It is not expected that there will be any additional cost associated with this proposed change, existing staff will be

used to work with the tenants and although void works will need to be actioned more frequently the cost of those works should be minimal each time due to the shorter stays in accommodation.

173. This scheme has the potential to produce a saving to the Council, if 800 moves out of TA per annum occur and the number of incoming families stays reasonably consistent with March 2021's figure of 32 then the service can potentially reduce the number of TA properties by C.400 per annum, equivalent to a saving on the net loss of £1m. Significant reductions in TA (36 families per month) are already factored into the MTFP and therefore this figure will help to meet those targets in the current financial year. Should the scheme prove to be successful then it is possible budget savings could materialise in future years.

174. The table below shows how the schemes proposed in this paper can generate sufficient additional income and savings to negate the deficit in the rental income caused by the transition to UC of families in TA in 2022/23 and generate additional income in future years.

175. 2022/23 is based on a six-month period to reflect the timescale around when the schemes could be introduced.

000's	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27
Deficit Without Rent Increase	907	1388	1233	990	746
Rent Increase	-280	-470	-380	-291	-201
Brickfield and Greenway House	-500	-1000	-1000	-1000	-1000
Regeneration Voids	-12	-25	-25	-25	-25
Landlord Offer to Agents	-114	-228	-228	-228	-228
Total	1	-335	-400	-554	-708

Legal Implications

176. Section 32 of the Housing Act 1985 (the Act) provides that disposals of land held under Part II of the Act shall not be made without the consent of the Secretary of State. The Housing General Consents 2013 (the General Consent) provides a general consent for these purposes but in the situation where disposals are to be to a body in which the Council both owns an interest in that body and has a housing revenue account, the General Consent applies to the first 5 disposal in a financial year. The General Consent includes in the definition of 'Disposal' "the grant of a lease of any duration". Accordingly, it would be envisaged that in respect of the proposed leases to be granted to Housing Gateway Limited specific consent would need to be obtained from the Secretary of State. The Council should be mindful that the position applies to all Part II Housing Act disposals in a financial year and not simply those that are the subject of this report.

177. The Property Procedure Rules require that in such circumstances cabinet's prior approval to the application to SoS should be obtained. Note the PPRs apply to HRA assets "so far as is reasonable and practicable" – We see no reason to disapply the PPRs in this case.

178. Section 24 of the Act allows a local housing authority to make reasonable charges as it may determine for the tenancy or occupation of its houses. It must also review rents from time to time and make such charges either of rents or of particular rents, as circumstances may require.
179. Where a tenancy is let on a weekly or other periodic tenancy which is not a secure tenancy, the rent payable may be increased by giving written notice of the increase to the tenant of at least four weeks before the beginning of the rental period.
180. A local authority may only discharge its homelessness duties by securing that "suitable" accommodation is available for the applicant. Broadly, suitability involves the locality of the accommodation, affordability and, size. Accommodation must also be provided within the district of the authority "so far as reasonably practicable", Housing Act 1996. In addition, Section 11(2) of the Children Act 2004 requires local authorities to ensure that their functions are discharged having regard to the need to safeguard and promote the welfare of children. Case law has established that when a local authority is looking to accommodate homeless people out of borough, the lawfulness of that decision will depend upon the policies which the authority has adopted both for the procurement of temporary accommodation, together with any policies for its allocation and its duties under the Act. A local authority can accommodate people outside their district but on individual cases, the authority must demonstrate that there is no available suitable accommodation in borough and that the accommodation being offered out of borough is suitable.
181. The Council has a general power of competence under section 1(1) of the Localism Act 2011 to do anything that individuals may do, provided it is not prohibited by legislation and subject to Public Law principles.
182. Legal Services has been advised this report will be updated after submission to EMT prior to Cabinet in September 2022. Specific advice from legal services should be sought as to whether the Council's contract procedure rules apply including the Public Contract Regulations 2015 relating to:
- a. the management fee to be paid to Housing Gateway Ltd; or
 - b. if any of the other proposals contained within this report that require new contracts to be entered into or existing contracts to be varied.
183. In order to secure the legal advice, officers must fully brief legal services on the nature of contractual relationships or potential contractual relationships in question that are the subject of this report, including the values of each contract and their respective increases, such as the increase in the management fee.
184. Officers must be mindful of following the subsidy control rules which, broadly speaking are governed by a combination of the Trade and Co-operation Agreement entered into between the UK and the EU (the 'TCA'), other international agreements, the World Trade Organisation rules, and the

recently passed Subsidy Control Act 2022 ('the 2022 Act'). Much of the 2022 Act is not currently in force but is expected to come into force over the coming months to replace the subsidy control provisions contained within the TCA. Offices must therefore keep under review the requirements of the subsidy control rules and take legal advice at appropriate times to ensure that the council remains compliant in this changing area of law.

(Legal implications prepared by SR based on version 4.0 received 19 July 2022 and further legal impls added by SM on 02/09/22, by extending para 181, and adding paragraphs 182 & 183 above and impls added by ID on 02/09/22 (para 179))

Property Implications

- 185. HRA property implications: these are found throughout this report.
- 186. Corporate property implications: none.

Options Considered

Temporary accommodation rents

- 187. We have considered two other options for temporary accommodation rents:
 - a. Inflation based increase in line with Council Housing rents
- 188. This would mean that temporary accommodation rent levels would not equalise with Local Housing Allowance for several years. The barrier to moving out of TA would therefore remain. The financial benefit to the Council would also be minimal.
 - b. Staggered increase over three years to equalise rents with LHA
- 189. Temporary accommodation rent levels would not equalise with LHA for three years and so the barrier to moving out of TA would remain. The staggered increase would mean that the financial benefit to the Council would be very small until rents had equalised.

Regeneration properties leased to Housing Gateway

- 190. The two alternatives to leasing to Housing Gateway considered are:
 - a. Leasing to another provider. This is essentially what happens now. Our experience is that this results in gaps in the coordination of services, reduced income for the Council and concerns over the quality of service
 - b. Using the properties as temporary accommodation. This has the benefit of remaining within the Council's portfolio. However, costs are increased due to the gap the Housing Benefit claim and what the Council receives from government.

Enfield Let offer to agents

191. If Enfield Let is unable to make a financially viable offer to managing agents, then this will reduce the supply of privately rented accommodation. Enfield Let is unlikely to reach the critical number of properties in management to sustain a viable business plan and there is a risk that the project will fail.

Conclusions

192. Cabinet is requested to approve the proposals.

Report Author:

Richard Sorensen
Head of Housing Advisory Service
richard.sorensen@enfield.gov.uk

Date of report 5th September 2022

Appendices

LHA rates

Equality Impact Assessment

Background Papers

The following documents have been relied on in the preparation of this report:

Cabinet Report – Homelessness in Enfield

Cabinet Report – Homelessness in Enfield (2)

Cabinet Report – Homelessness in Enfield (3)

Homelessness in Enfield (4): Appendix 1 LHA rates

	LHA April 2022 weekly				
BRMA	Shared Facilities	1 Bed	2 Bed	3 Bed	4 Bed
Ashford	£78.00	£143.84	£168.00	£207.12	£260.05
Aylesbury	£78.59	£155.34	£184.11	£241.64	£322.19
Barnsley	£61.50	£84.00	£92.05	£109.32	£148.44
Barrow-in-Furness	£81.35	£86.54	£102.41	£126.58	£166.85
Basingstoke	£78.59	£159.95	£189.86	£218.63	£287.67
Bath	£105.82	£166.85	£195.62	£228.99	£402.74
Bedford	£79.57	£132.33	£166.85	£201.37	£264.66
Birmingham	£67.00	£120.82	£143.84	£155.34	£195.62
Black Country	£60.18	£91.82	£117.37	£136.93	£172.60
Blackwater Valley	£86.50	£161.10	£201.37	£253.15	£333.70
Bolton and Bury	£66.74	£90.90	£110.47	£136.93	£184.11
Bournemouth	£76.50	£137.74	£174.90	£218.63	£287.67
Bradford & South Dales	£68.30	£80.55	£103.56	£120.82	£141.53
Brighton and Hove	£98.96	£184.11	£230.14	£276.16	£390.08
Bristol	£90.10	£159.95	£189.86	£218.63	£304.93
Bury St Edmunds	£82.85	£120.82	£149.59	£184.11	£276.16
Cambridge	£97.00	£178.36	£195.62	£218.63	£299.18
Canterbury	£78.59	£136.93	£182.96	£224.38	£287.67
Central Greater Manchester	£75.50	£138.08	£149.59	£166.85	£218.63
Central Lancs	£66.50	£90.90	£115.07	£132.33	£182.96
Central London	£154.19	£295.49	£365.92	£441.86	£593.75
Central Norfolk & Norwich	£82.85	£113.92	£138.08	£163.40	£218.63
Chelmsford	£90.10	£149.59	£182.96	£226.68	£298.03
Cheltenham	£78.59	£126.58	£159.95	£195.62	£275.01
Cherwell Valley	£78.02	£149.59	£178.36	£207.12	£298.61
Chesterfield	£55.75	£89.75	£103.56	£126.58	£166.85
Chichester	£78.59	£149.59	£189.86	£228.99	£310.68
Chilterns	£89.75	£172.60	£224.38	£287.67	£379.73
Colchester	£71.34	£120.82	£158.79	£195.62	£253.15
Coventry	£77.50	£112.77	£132.33	£155.34	£201.37
Crawley & Reigate	£101.61	£172.60	£218.63	£276.16	£356.71
Darlington	£66.50	£76.15	£92.05	£113.92	£151.89
Derby	£62.83	£90.90	£115.07	£136.93	£182.96
Doncaster	£61.50	£86.30	£101.26	£111.62	£150.74
Dover-Shepway	£65.00	£100.11	£132.33	£172.60	£207.12
Durham	£65.00	£74.79	£87.45	£103.56	£140.38
East Cheshire	£82.85	£113.92	£138.08	£189.86	£299.18
East Lancs	£64.25	£85.00	£97.81	£115.00	£159.95
East Thames Valley	£103.56	£184.11	£230.14	£293.42	£368.22
Eastbourne	£74.81	£138.08	£176.05	£207.12	£276.16
Eastern Staffordshire	£67.08	£97.81	£120.82	£143.84	£182.96
Exeter	£96.66	£131.18	£156.49	£189.86	£253.15
Fylde Coast	£65.00	£85.00	£114.61	£132.33	£150.00
Gloucester	£78.59	£103.56	£138.08	£172.60	£218.63
Grantham & Newark	£85.00	£86.30	£111.62	£132.33	£182.96
Greater Liverpool	£65.25	£92.05	£108.16	£120.82	£156.00
Grimsby	£62.75	£77.00	£98.96	£103.56	£142.68
Guildford	£112.77	£195.62	£253.15	£316.44	£414.25
Halifax	£70.50	£86.30	£103.56	£120.82	£149.59

Homelessness in Enfield (4): Appendix 1 LHA rates

	LHA April 2022 weekly				
BRMA	Shared Facilities	1 Bed	2 Bed	3 Bed	4 Bed
Harlow & Stortford	£76.50	£165.70	£207.12	£258.90	£299.18
Harrogate	£75.00	£120.82	£153.04	£182.96	£246.25
Herefordshire	£77.55	£97.81	£126.58	£156.49	£205.97
High Weald	£100.11	£159.95	£207.12	£260.05	£345.21
Hull & East Riding	£70.00	£80.00	£92.05	£109.32	£138.08
Huntingdon	£65.59	£130.03	£161.10	£189.86	£253.15
Inner East London	£136.50	£295.49	£365.92	£441.86	£585.70
Inner North London	£147.29	£295.49	£365.92	£441.86	£593.75
Inner South East London	£118.87	£264.66	£310.68	£385.48	£506.30
Inner South West London	£116.91	£295.49	£356.71	£441.86	£593.75
Inner West London	£143.84	£278.01	£339.45	£441.86	£533.92
Ipswich	£71.34	£112.77	£140.38	£164.55	£205.97
Isle of Wight	£71.50	£103.56	£132.33	£166.85	£205.97
Kendal	£68.00	£113.92	£138.08	£166.85	£195.62
Kernow West	£80.97	£113.92	£143.84	£169.15	£212.88
Kings Lynn	£65.59	£103.56	£132.33	£155.34	£195.62
Kirklees	£56.50	£85.00	£103.56	£126.58	£162.25
Lancaster	£70.25	£96.66	£120.82	£138.08	£161.10
Leeds	£66.16	£120.82	£136.93	£161.10	£207.12
Leicester	£78.00	£103.56	£130.03	£155.34	£205.97
Lincoln	£66.25	£97.81	£117.37	£132.33	£172.60
Lincolnshire Fens	£66.50	£100.11	£132.33	£149.59	£172.60
Lowestoft & Great Yarmouth	£81.50	£92.00	£116.22	£126.58	£166.85
Luton	£78.59	£143.84	£178.36	£224.38	£264.66
Maidstone	£88.85	£149.59	£187.56	£224.38	£287.67
Medway & Swale	£72.84	£136.93	£172.60	£195.62	£276.16
Mendip	£75.00	£111.62	£143.84	£179.51	£230.14
Mid & East Devon	£84.50	£103.56	£136.93	£166.85	£207.12
Mid & West Dorset	£80.00	£119.67	£149.59	£182.96	£241.64
Mid Staffs	£67.08	£97.81	£126.58	£149.59	£195.62
Milton Keynes	£70.00	£149.59	£189.86	£224.38	£299.18
Newbury	£78.59	£155.34	£192.74	£241.64	£322.19
North Cheshire	£66.50	£97.81	£115.07	£136.93	£201.37
North Cornwall & Devon Borders	£70.00	£97.81	£123.12	£149.59	£184.11
North Cumbria	£68.00	£80.55	£97.81	£120.82	£155.34
North Devon	£69.04	£97.81	£126.58	£149.59	£182.96
North Nottingham	£66.50	£80.55	£103.56	£109.32	£155.34
North West Kent	£88.85	£155.34	£195.62	£241.64	£299.18
North West London	£113.11	£230.14	£287.67	£356.71	£425.75
Northampton	£89.50	£126.58	£159.95	£184.11	£234.74
Northants Central	£80.00	£109.32	£138.08	£159.95	£205.97
Northumberland	£73.90	£78.25	£90.90	£109.32	£161.10
Nottingham	£80.55	£108.16	£126.58	£143.84	£184.11
Oldham & Rochdale	£66.39	£90.90	£103.85	£126.58	£159.95
Outer East London	£113.11	£241.64	£299.18	£356.71	£414.25
Outer North East London	£101.61	£207.12	£264.66	£316.44	£398.14
Outer North London	£113.11	£246.24	£299.18	£368.22	£437.26
Outer South East London	£103.56	£205.97	£253.15	£299.18	£368.22

Homelessness in Enfield (4): Appendix 1 LHA rates

	LHA April 2022 weekly				
BRMA	Shared Facilities	1 Bed	2 Bed	3 Bed	4 Bed
Outer South London	£103.56	£201.37	£253.15	£316.44	£399.29
Outer South West London	£116.91	£241.64	£304.93	£368.22	£494.79
Outer West London	£115.07	£212.88	£270.41	£322.19	£379.73
Oxford	£118.87	£178.36	£210.00	£253.15	£364.77
Peaks & Dales	£70.19	£97.70	£120.82	£143.84	£172.60
Peterborough	£65.59	£110.47	£136.93	£159.95	£207.12
Plymouth	£73.50	£103.56	£134.63	£159.95	£195.62
Portsmouth	£78.81	£134.63	£166.85	£201.37	£276.16
Reading	£89.75	£182.96	£218.63	£264.66	£356.71
Richmond & Hambleton	£75.00	£92.05	£115.07	£136.93	£172.60
Rotherham	£61.50	£86.30	£97.81	£110.47	£157.64
Rugby & East	£84.35	£120.82	£147.29	£172.60	£228.99
Salisbury	£83.10	£132.33	£166.85	£195.62	£253.15
Scarborough	£65.50	£86.30	£111.62	£128.88	£149.59
Scunthorpe	£56.00	£74.79	£103.56	£111.62	£136.93
Sheffield	£65.59	£109.32	£120.82	£132.33	£187.56
Shropshire	£75.00	£92.05	£120.82	£143.84	£182.96
Solihull	£85.50	£132.33	£166.85	£201.37	£276.16
South Cheshire	£60.00	£90.90	£113.92	£136.93	£189.86
South Devon	£65.00	£103.56	£138.08	£168.00	£207.12
South East Herts	£82.04	£172.60	£212.88	£276.16	£322.19
South West Essex	£76.64	£161.10	£201.37	£247.40	£306.66
South West Herts	£95.85	£184.11	£230.14	£299.18	£391.23
Southampton	£77.44	£136.93	£178.36	£212.88	£276.16
Southend	£73.99	£138.08	£182.96	£230.14	£299.18
Southern Greater Manchester	£82.81	£120.82	£149.59	£172.60	£253.15
Southport	£76.50	£94.00	£124.27	£153.04	£189.86
St Helens	£65.00	£86.30	£101.26	£126.58	£171.45
Staffordshire North	£60.95	£86.30	£97.81	£126.58	£171.45
Stevenage & North Herts	£78.59	£155.34	£195.62	£241.64	£299.18
Sunderland	£63.50	£89.75	£100.00	£113.92	£148.18
Sussex East	£74.79	£115.07	£149.59	£195.62	£230.14
Swindon	£78.59	£126.58	£151.89	£182.96	£230.14
Tameside & Glossop	£65.84	£92.05	£113.92	£136.93	£172.60
Taunton & West Somerset	£84.50	£103.56	£136.93	£164.55	£207.12
Teesside	£65.00	£86.30	£99.65	£115.00	£155.34
Thanet	£69.04	£109.32	£149.59	£184.11	£218.63
Tyneside	£70.19	£97.81	£109.32	£126.58	£182.96
Wakefield	£61.50	£90.90	£109.32	£120.82	£172.60
Walton	£109.71	£195.62	£253.15	£310.68	£407.34
Warwickshire South	£85.50	£143.84	£172.60	£207.12	£276.16
West Cheshire	£73.25	£103.56	£126.58	£149.59	£205.97
West Cumbria	£68.00	£80.55	£96.66	£113.92	£138.08
West Pennine	£69.81	£80.55	£89.75	£103.56	£149.59
West Wiltshire	£78.59	£119.67	£149.59	£182.96	£230.14
Weston-S-Mare	£99.06	£109.32	£138.08	£172.60	£212.88
Wigan	£61.33	£80.55	£103.56	£114.84	£155.34
Winchester	£83.50	£166.85	£197.92	£253.15	£368.22
Wirral	£55.02	£86.30	£103.56	£126.58	£166.85

Homelessness in Enfield (4): Appendix 1 LHA rates

	LHA April 2022 weekly				
BRMA	Shared Facilities	1 Bed	2 Bed	3 Bed	4 Bed
Wolds and Coast	£69.38	£82.85	£104.14	£121.97	£138.08
Worcester North	£66.50	£101.26	£126.72	£149.59	£195.62
Worcester South	£84.27	£115.07	£143.84	£172.60	£218.63
Worthing	£71.50	£143.84	£184.11	£223.23	£287.67
Yeovil	£77.00	£101.26	£132.33	£166.85	£212.88
York	£75.00	£125.42	£149.59	£166.85	£241.64

Enfield Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA)

Introduction

The purpose of an Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA) is to help Enfield Council make sure it does not discriminate against service users, residents and staff, and that we promote equality where possible. Completing the assessment is a way to make sure everyone involved in a decision or activity thinks carefully about the likely impact of their work and that we take appropriate action in response to this analysis.

The EqIA provides a way to systematically assess and record the likely equality impact of an activity, policy, strategy, budget change or any other decision.

The assessment helps us to focus on the impact on people who share one of the different nine protected characteristics as defined by the Equality Act 2010 as well as on people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors. The assessment involves anticipating the consequences of the activity or decision on different groups of people and making sure that:

- unlawful discrimination is eliminated
- opportunities for advancing equal opportunities are maximised
- opportunities for fostering good relations are maximised.

The EqIA is carried out by completing this form. To complete it you will need to:

- use local or national research which relates to how the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision being made may impact on different people in different ways based on their protected characteristic or socio-economic status;
- where possible, analyse any equality data we have on the people in Enfield who will be affected eg equality data on service users and/or equality data on the Enfield population;
- refer to the engagement and/ or consultation you have carried out with stakeholders, including the community and/or voluntary and community sector groups you consulted and their views. Consider what this engagement showed us about the likely impact of the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision on different groups.

The results of the EqIA should be used to inform the proposal/ recommended decision and changes should be made to the proposal/ recommended decision as a result of the assessment where required. Any ongoing/ future mitigating actions required should be set out in the action plan at the end of the assessment.

Section 1 – Equality analysis details

Title of service activity / policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision that you are assessing	Homelessness in Enfield (4)
Team/ Department	Housing Advisory Service
Executive Director	Sarah Cary
Cabinet Member	Cllr Savva
Author(s) name(s) and contact details	Richard Sorensen
Committee name and date of decision	Cabinet 14 September 2022

Date the EqIA was reviewed by the Corporate Strategy Service	
Name of Head of Service responsible for implementing the EqIA actions (if any)	Richard Sorensen
Name of Director who has approved the EqIA	Joanne Drew

The completed EqIA should be included as an appendix to relevant EMT/ Delegated Authority/ Cabinet/ Council reports regarding the service activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision. Decision-makers should be confident that a robust EqIA has taken place, that any necessary mitigating action has been taken and that there are robust arrangements in place to ensure any necessary ongoing actions are delivered.

Section 2 – Summary of proposal

Please give a brief summary of the proposed service change / policy/ strategy/ budget change/project plan/ key decision

Please summarise briefly:

What is the proposed decision or change?

What are the reasons for the decision or change?

What outcomes are you hoping to achieve from this change?

Who will be impacted by the project or change - staff, service users, or the wider community?

1. To set rents for temporary accommodation at Local Housing Allowance levels for the size of property and location effective from 1st November 2022 with the exception of shared accommodation, which will remain at its current rate.

Enfield Council currently provides temporary accommodation to around 3100 households. Approximately 2600 households are in temporary accommodation within Enfield and 500 are housed in temporary accommodation outside Enfield.

Temporary accommodation rents are currently significantly below the Local Housing Allowance (LHA) in Enfield. This creates a barrier to households seeking to move out of temporary accommodation as it is perceived as being more expensive. Increasing the rent to LHA will remove this barrier whilst also reducing the net loss to the Council by approximately £900,000 pa.

2. To increase the number of homes available for residents to rent, approve vacant properties on Council Housing estates awaiting regeneration to be leased to Housing Gateway Ltd on short term tenancies.

This will increase the supply of privately rent homes available to households in temporary accommodation. It will therefore have a positive impact across all households currently living in temporary accommodation.

3. To increase the number of homes available for residents to rent, approve the increased management fee paid to Housing Gateway for Enfield Let properties under the Offer to Agents.

This will increase the supply of privately rent homes available to households in temporary accommodation by enabling Enfield Let to take on portfolios of properties from managing agents. It will therefore have a positive impact across all households currently living in temporary accommodation

Section 3 – Equality analysis

This section asks you to consider the potential differential impact of the proposed decision or change on different protected characteristics, and what mitigating actions should be taken to avoid or counteract any negative impact.

According to the Equality Act 2010, protected characteristics are aspects of a person's identity that make them who they are. The law defines 9 protected characteristics:

1. Age
2. Disability
3. Gender reassignment.
4. Marriage and civil partnership.
5. Pregnancy and maternity.
6. Race
7. Religion or belief.
8. Sex
9. Sexual orientation.

At Enfield Council, we also consider socio-economic status as an additional characteristic.

“Differential impact” means that people of a particular protected characteristic (eg people of a particular age, people with a disability, people of a particular gender, or people from a particular race and religion) will be significantly more affected by the change than other groups. Please consider both potential positive and negative impacts and provide evidence to explain why this group might be particularly affected. If there is no differential impact for that group, briefly explain why this is not applicable.

Please consider how the proposed change will affect staff, service users or members of the wider community who share one of the following protected characteristics.

Detailed information and guidance on how to carry out an Equality Impact Assessment is available [here](#). (link to guidance document once approved)

Age

This can refer to people of a specific age e.g. 18-year olds, or age range e.g. 0-18 year olds.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a specific age or age group (e.g. older or younger people)?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

There is no differential impact on any particular age group of increasing the supply of privately rented accommodation.

The breakdown of ages of the lead applicant for whom we hold data is set out below:

Age	No
18-25	179
26-35	733
36-45	936
46-55	691
56-65	252
66-75	51
75+	19

There is a differential impact based on age. The Benefit Cap only applies to people of working age. People over 67 years old are therefore exempt from the Benefit Cap and will have their housing costs met in full through housing benefit. The negative impact is on those of working age. Larger households are more likely to be subject to the benefit cap, particularly those with children.

There are 234 households who would be subject to the Benefit Cap if temporary accommodation rents rise to LHA levels. Of these households:

6% are under 30 years old
 51% are aged 30-39 years old
 22% are aged 40-49 years old
 16% are aged 50-59 years old
 5% are aged over 60 years old

There is therefore a disproportionate impact of households aged between 30 and 50.

Mitigating actions to be taken

Households affected by the Benefit Cap will need to be supported financially to prevent rent arrears from building up or supported to make a claim for Universal Credit due to a change in circumstances. Households transitioning from legacy benefits to Universal Credit will not be subject to the Benefit Cap. Households will also be targeted for support to gain employment. The Benefit Cap does not apply to households in work and earning more than £658 per month (before tax, national insurance and pensions deductions).

Disability

A person has a disability if they have a physical or mental impairment which has a substantial and long-term adverse effect on the person's ability to carry out normal day-day activities.

This could include: physical impairment, hearing impairment, visual impairment, learning difficulties, long-standing illness or health condition, mental illness, substance abuse or other impairments.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with disabilities?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

There is a positive differential impact on people a physical or mental impairment as their benefits will increase to cover the rent increase. This group of people is exempt from the Benefit Cap meaning that the rent increase will not have any financial impact on them.

The proposals to increase the number of properties let through Enfield Let and Housing Gateway will also increase the supply of properties that can be adapted to meet their specific needs.

Mitigating actions to be taken

None

Gender Reassignment

This refers to people who are proposing to undergo, are undergoing, or have undergone a process (or part of a process) to reassign their sex by changing physiological or other attributes of sex.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on transgender people?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

There is no differential impact on people who are or have reassigned their sex. This is an area where there is very little historic data and people have traditionally been reluctant to provide information.

Mitigating actions to be taken

We are in the process of implementing a new case management system. A core aspect of this is to improve the collection and use of equalities data including for Gender reassignment. We will monitor the extent to which this improves our data.

Marriage and Civil Partnership

Marriage and civil partnerships are different ways of legally recognising relationships. The formation of a civil partnership must remain secular, where-as a marriage can be conducted through either religious or civil ceremonies. In the U.K both marriages and civil partnerships can be same sex or mixed sex. Civil partners must be treated the same as married couples on a wide range of legal matters.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people in a marriage or civil partnership?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

There is no differential impact on households based on their relationships.

There are 629 couples living in temporary accommodation with the remainder being single people with or without children. Single adults with or without children will therefore disproportionately benefit from an increase supply of privately rented accommodation.

Only households not on Universal Credit will be affected by the rent increase. The primary impact is that the Benefit Cap may be triggered by the increased rent. There are 466 households currently on legacy benefits. Of these 365 are single and 101 are couples.

Of the couples, 3 are currently affected by the Benefit Cap. This will increase by 44 if the rent increase is approved, taking the total to 47.

Of the singles, 49 are currently affected by the benefit cap. This will rise by 138 if the rent increase is approved, taking the total to 177.

Mitigating actions to be taken

Households affected by the Benefit Cap will need to be supported financially to prevent rent arrears from building up or supported to make a claim for Universal Credit due to a change in circumstances. Households transitioning from legacy benefits to Universal Credit will not be subject to the Benefit Cap. Households will also be targeted for support to gain employment. The Benefit Cap does not apply to households in work and earning more than £658 per month (before tax, national insurance and pensions deductions).

Pregnancy and maternity

Pregnancy refers to the condition of being pregnant or expecting a baby. Maternity refers to the period after the birth and is linked to maternity leave in the employment context. In the non-work context, protection against maternity discrimination is for 26 weeks after giving birth, and this includes treating a woman unfavourably because she is breastfeeding.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on pregnancy and maternity?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

There is no differential impact on people who are pregnant or expecting a baby.

Mitigating actions to be taken

None

Race

This refers to a group of people defined by their race, colour, and nationality (including citizenship), ethnic or national origins.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a certain race?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

There are 3100 households currently living in temporary accommodation. Of these households we hold ethnicity data on 1471 households. This reflects the fact that many households have been living in temporary accommodation before the implementation of the Homelessness Reduction Act.

There are a wide range of ethnicities within the households living in temporary accommodation. The largest groups are:

BLACK AFRICAN	24.61%
BLACK CARIBBEAN	11.83%
WHITE UK	11.01%
TURKISH	10.40%
WHITE OTHER	6.19%
OTHER ETHNIC	5.37%
SOMALIAN	4.42%
KURDISH	3.13%

Ethnic groups with higher representation will disproportionately benefit from any increase in the supply of privately rented accommodation.

Data on the impact of the rent increase on households claiming benefits is drawn from housing benefit and therefore uses a different categorisation of households. This data is also far more complete.

The impact of increasing temporary accommodation rents is determined by whether they are in receipt of Universal Credit. Households on Universal Credit will have their housing costs met in full regardless of the rent level and will not be subject to the benefit cap. For households on legacy benefits the position is slightly different but their benefits will rise to cover the increased rent provided that they are not subject to the Benefit Cap. Households not claiming benefits would need to pay the increased rent from earnings.

The Benefit Cap predominantly affects larger households with more than two children. Analysing Housing Benefit data on the impact of the proposed rent increase suggests that the number of households affected by the Benefit Cap will increase from 49 to 234 out of a total of 3100 households in temporary accommodation. Breaking this down by ethnicity suggests that households from BAME backgrounds will be disproportionately affected by the rent increase and its impact on their benefits. No White: British or White: Irish households are affected, and all the affected households are from BAME communities.

Ethnicity	No of Households
White other (not British or Irish)	11
Mixed: White and Black Caribbean	4
Mixed: White and Black African	4
Asian or Asian British: Bangladeshi	9
Black or Black British: Caribbean	54
Black or Black British: African	128
Black or Black British: Any other Black Background	24

As the Universal Credit roll out continues (due to complete in December 2024) the impact of the rent increase on the 234 households will disappear as they will then have their housing costs covered in full by Housing Benefit.

Mitigating actions to be taken

Households affected by the Benefit Cap will need to be supported financially to prevent rent arrears from building up or supported to make a claim for Universal Credit due to a change in circumstances. Households transitioning from legacy benefits to Universal Credit will not be subject to the Benefit Cap. Households will also be targeted for support to gain employment. The Benefit Cap does not apply to households in work and earning more than £658 per month (before tax, national insurance and pensions deductions).

We are in the process of implementing a new case management system. A core aspect of this is to improve the collection and use of equalities data including for ethnicity. We will monitor the extent to which this improves our data and take action to resolve any issues.

Religion and belief

Religion refers to a person's faith (e.g. Buddhism, Islam, Christianity, Judaism, Sikhism, Hinduism). Belief includes religious and philosophical beliefs including lack of belief (e.g. Atheism). Generally, a belief should affect your life choices or the way you live.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who follow a religion or belief, including lack of belief?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

There is no differential impact on people based on their religion. This is an area where there is very little historic data and people have traditionally been reluctant to provide information

Mitigating actions to be taken

We are in the process of implementing a new case management system. A core aspect of this is to improve the collection and use of equalities data including for religion and belief. We will monitor the extent to which this improves our data.

Sex

Sex refers to whether you are a female or male.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on females or males?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

There is a differential impact on women as 64% of households living in temporary accommodation are single women or single women with children.

The proposals around increasing the supply of privately rented accommodation will therefore have a disproportionately positive impact on women.

The proposal around increasing temporary accommodation rents will have a disproportionately negative impact on women.

The impact of increasing temporary accommodation rents is determined by whether they are in receipt of Universal Credit. Households on Universal Credit will have their housing costs met in full regardless of the rent level and will not be subject to the benefit cap. For households on legacy benefits the position is slightly different but their benefits will rise to cover the increased rent provided that they are not subject to the Benefit Cap. Households not claiming benefits would need to pay the increased rent from earnings.

The impact of this is that only those households who are not on Universal Credit are affected by the rent increase as all other households will have their housing costs met in full through Housing Benefit. There are currently 3100 households living in temporary

accommodation. Of these 466 households are claiming legacy benefits.

Of these 466 households, 52 are currently subject to the Benefit Cap. This is expected to rise to 234 households. The majority of households affected by the Benefit Cap have children and women are disproportionately affected with women being the applicant for 212 households compared with just 22 men.

As the Universal Credit roll out continues (due to complete in December 2024) the impact of the rent increase on the 234 households will disappear as they will then have their housing costs covered in full by Housing Benefit.

Mitigating actions to be taken

Households affected by the Benefit Cap will need to be supported financially to prevent rent arrears from building up or supported to make a claim for Universal Credit due to a change in circumstances. Households transitioning from legacy benefits to Universal Credit will not be subject to the Benefit Cap. Households will also be targeted for support to gain employment. The Benefit Cap does not apply to households in work and earning more than £658 per month (before tax, national insurance and pensions deductions).

Sexual Orientation

This refers to whether a person is sexually attracted to people of the same sex or a different sex to themselves. Please consider the impact on people who identify as heterosexual, bisexual, gay, lesbian, non-binary or asexual.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with a particular sexual orientation?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

There is no differential impact on people based on their sexual orientation. This is an area where there is very little historic data and people have traditionally been reluctant to provide information

Mitigating actions to be taken

We are in the process of implementing a new case management system. A core aspect of this is to improve the collection and use of equalities data including for sexual orientation. We will monitor the extent to which this improves our data

Socio-economic deprivation

This refers to people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors e.g. unemployment, low income, low academic qualifications or living in a deprived area, social housing or unstable housing.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who are socio-economically disadvantaged?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Homeless households are largely at the bottom end of the income spectrum. This means that households in temporary accommodation are largely dependent on benefits. Welfare benefits play a key role in trapping people in temporary accommodation. Most people are aware of the benefit cap and this limits single people and households with more than two children who are not in employment. However, whilst a household is in temporary accommodation, they are entitled to full Housing Benefit provided they have a Universal Credit claim regardless of their income. Their Housing Benefit is not included in the Benefit Cap calculation.

The impact of this is that only those households who are not on Universal Credit are affected by the rent increase as all other households will have their housing costs met in full through Housing Benefit.

There are currently 101 households living in temporary accommodation who are not claiming any form of benefit but are paying their rent out of earnings. These households would need to either find the increased rent from their earnings, or make a benefits claim.

There are currently 466 households who are on legacy benefits. Of these, 52 households

are already subject to the Benefit Cap. This will rise to 234 households.

As the Universal Credit roll out continues (due to complete in December 2024) the impact of the rent increase on the 234 households will disappear as they will then have their housing costs covered in full by Housing Benefit.

Mitigating actions to be taken.

Households who are not on any form of benefit will be supported to secure accommodation in the private rented sector.

Households affected by the Benefit Cap will need to be supported financially to prevent rent arrears from building up or supported to make a claim for Universal Credit due to a change in circumstances. Households transitioning from legacy benefits to Universal Credit will not be subject to the Benefit Cap. Households will also be targeted for support to gain employment. The Benefit Cap does not apply to households in work and earning more than £658 per month (before tax, national insurance and pensions deductions).

Section 4 – Monitoring and review

How do you intend to monitor and review the effects of this proposal?

Who will be responsible for assessing the effects of this proposal?

We will be working with affected households on an ongoing basis to reduce the impact on the 234 households negatively affected by the benefit cap.

Vince Rose (Sustainable Housing Service Manager) will have responsibility for ongoing monitoring of the effectiveness of the mitigation actions.

Vince Rose and Sharon Pinnock will have ongoing responsibility for ensuring that the quality of our data is improved.

Monitoring outcomes for households affected by the Benefit Cap will form part of the monthly performance challenge meetings for the Housing Advisory Service.

Section 5 – Action plan for mitigating actions

Any actions that are already completed should be captured in the equality analysis section above. Any actions that will be implemented once the decision has been made should be captured here.

Identified Issue	Action Required	Lead officer	Timescale/By When	Costs	Review Date/Comments
234 households affected by the benefit cap	Financial support through DHP or homelessness prevention for 8 weeks	Sally Sanders Vince Rose	07/11/2022	£200,000	01/11/2022
	Support to claim Universal Credit	Vince Rose	07/11/2022	BAU	01/11/2022
	Support into Employment	Sharon Pinnock/ Vince Rose	Ongoing	BAU	01/11/2022
101 households not on any form of benefit	Support to secure privately rented accommodation	Vince Rose	07/11/2022	BAU	01/11/2022
Key equalities data not held within Hope or Northgate for historic cases	Migration to Jigsaw. Equalities data to be refreshed as each case worked on. Potential to link/import HB data	Sharon Pinnock & Vince Rose	15/09/2022	BAU	15/09/2022